

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

*Ancestor Chart*

Name MYRTLE MARY CAROLINE MAY  
Address SHEPARD  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. \_\_\_\_\_ on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

CHART NO. \_\_\_\_\_

Cont. on  
chart # \_\_\_\_\_

8

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

9

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

10

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

11

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

12

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

13

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

14

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

15

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

4

(Father of 2)

JOHN MAY (?)  
FRED MAY (?)

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

5

(Mother of 2)

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

(Father of 1)

2 ADAM HENRY MAY

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

1

MYRTLE MARY CAROLINE MAY  
SHEPARD

Born SEPT. 24, 1899  
At KETTERVILLE, OHIO  
Died AP. 28, 1987  
At PASCAGOULA, MISS.  
Res.

(Father of 3)

SHEPARD, ARTHUR LEROY

Name of Spouse

HENRY QUELLHORST

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

(Mother of 1)

3 FLORA MARIE QUELLHORST

Born 1871  
At NEW BRENNEN, OHIO  
Died 1920  
At LIMA, OHIO  
Mar.  
At

7

(Mother of 3) (BARDEWISCH)  
LOUISE BORDEWISCH

Born FEB. 18, 1821  
At DILGEN WESTPHALEN  
Died MAY 26, 1911 G.R.  
At  
Mar.  
At

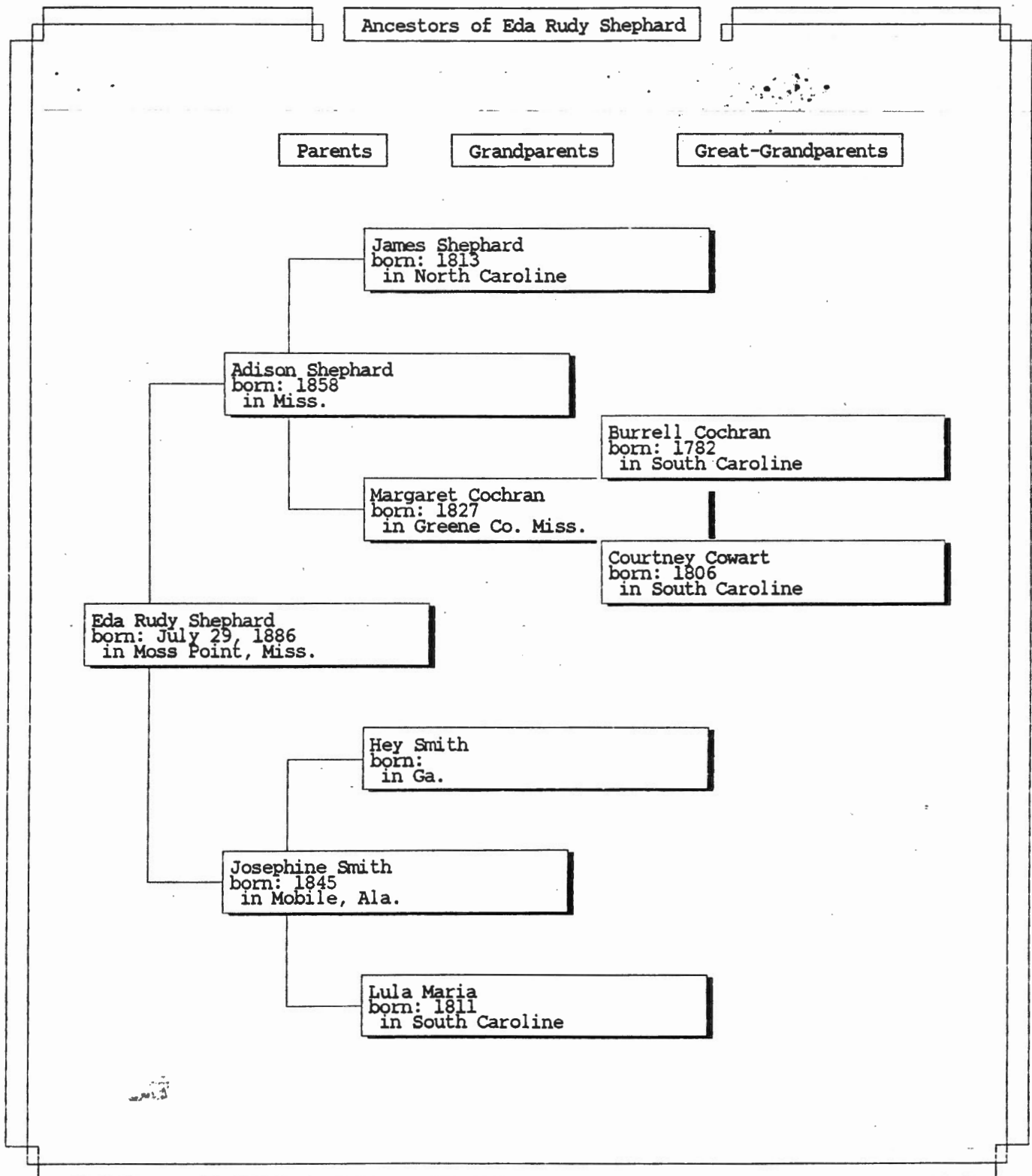
SHOW

At	Town, State
Born	Date of Birth
Died	Date of Death
Mar.	Date of Marriage
Res.	Town, State of Residence

(FREDRICK)  
CHARLES BOEDEWISCH

ANNA MARIE LISA (THESE) (?)

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family





Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

*Ancestor Chart*

CHART NO. \_\_\_\_\_

Name ARTHUR LEROY SHEPARD

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same

Address \_\_\_\_\_

person as No. \_\_\_\_\_ on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY

GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Cont. on  
chart #

8

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

(Father of 2)  
4 MARTIN L. SHEPARD

Born 1799  
At VIRGINIA  
Died 1883  
At Henry County, Ohio  
Res.

9

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

Cont. on  
chart #

(Father of 1)

2 WILLIAM SIDNEY SHEPARD

Born FEB. 10, 1872  
At LIBERTY CENTER, OHIO  
Died SEPT. 1947  
At LIMA, OHIO  
Res.

10

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

Cont. on  
chart #

(Mother of 2) (2nd wife)

5 MARY SHARRADIN

Born  
At ATHEN COUNTY, OHIO  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

11

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Mar.  
At

Cont. on  
chart #

1 ARTHUR LEROY SHEPARD

Born AUG. 31, 1898  
At JACKSON, MISS  
Died MARCH 7, 1956  
At LONG BEACH, MISS.  
Res. GARDEN MEMORIAL PARK  
GULFPORT, MS

12

JOHN WILSON

Born  
At SHROPSHIRE, ENG.  
Died 1890  
At FORT WAYNE, OHIO  
Res.

Cont. on  
chart #

(Father of 3)  
6 WALTER BENJAMIN WILSON

Name of Spouse CAROLINE

Born APR. 16, 1852  
At  
Died FEB. 22, 1932  
At  
Res.

13

HARRIET PRYOR

Born  
At LONDON, ENG.  
Died 1878  
At  
Mar. #2 MARY ROSSINGTON  
At

Cont. on  
chart #

(Mother of 1)

3 CLARA MINNIE WILSON

Born OCT. 12, 1871  
At ALLEN COUNTY, OHIO  
Died OCT. 3, 1954  
At LONG BEACH, MISS  
Mar.  
At  
Bur. LIMA, OHIO

14

SAMUEL POWERS

Born  
At  
Died  
At  
Res.

Cont. on  
chart #

(Mother of 3)

7 NAUCH BALDWIN POWERS

Born  
At  
Died 1898  
At  
Mar.  
At

15

SUSAN

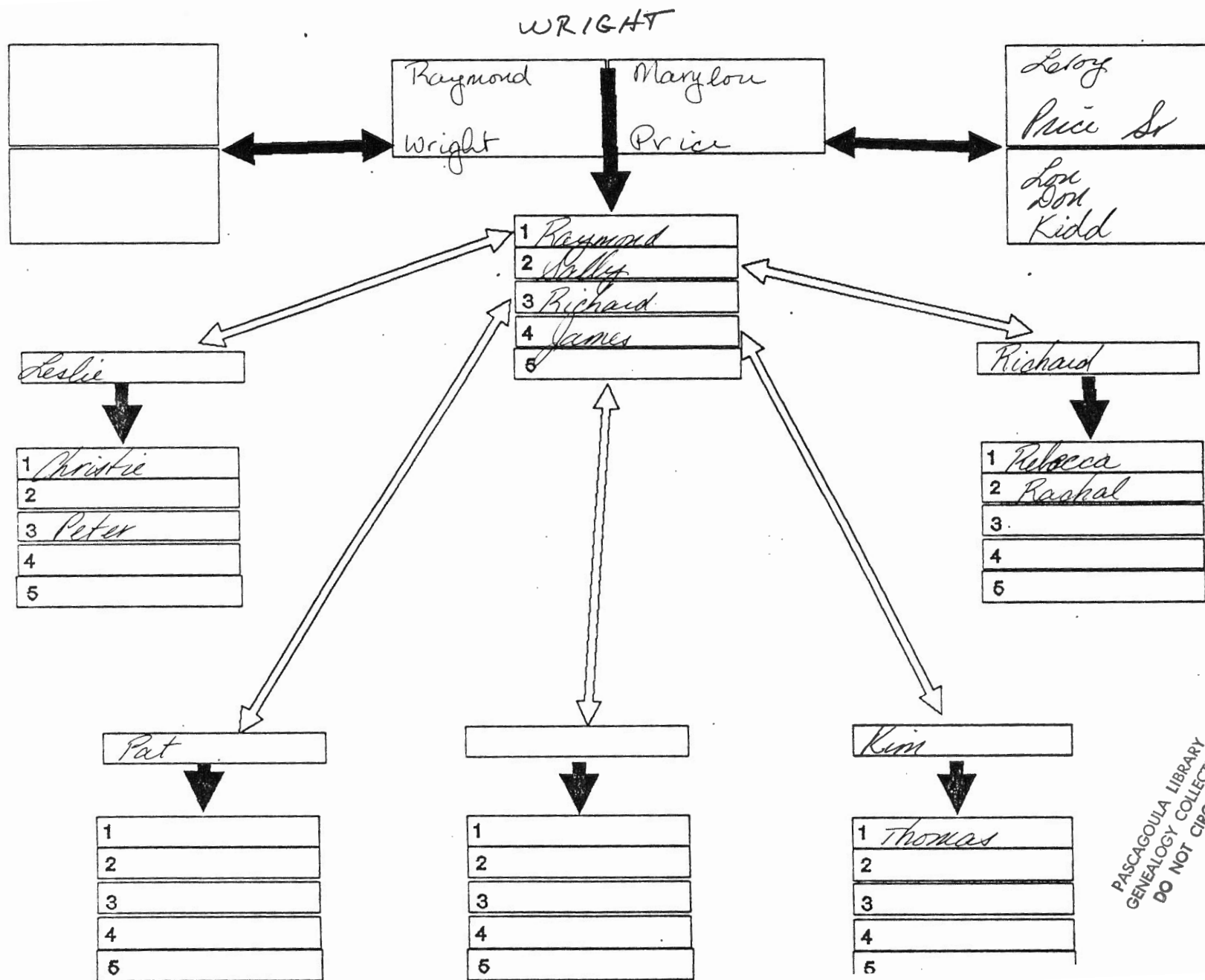
Born  
At  
Died 1858  
At  
Mar.  
At

Cont. on  
chart #

SHOW

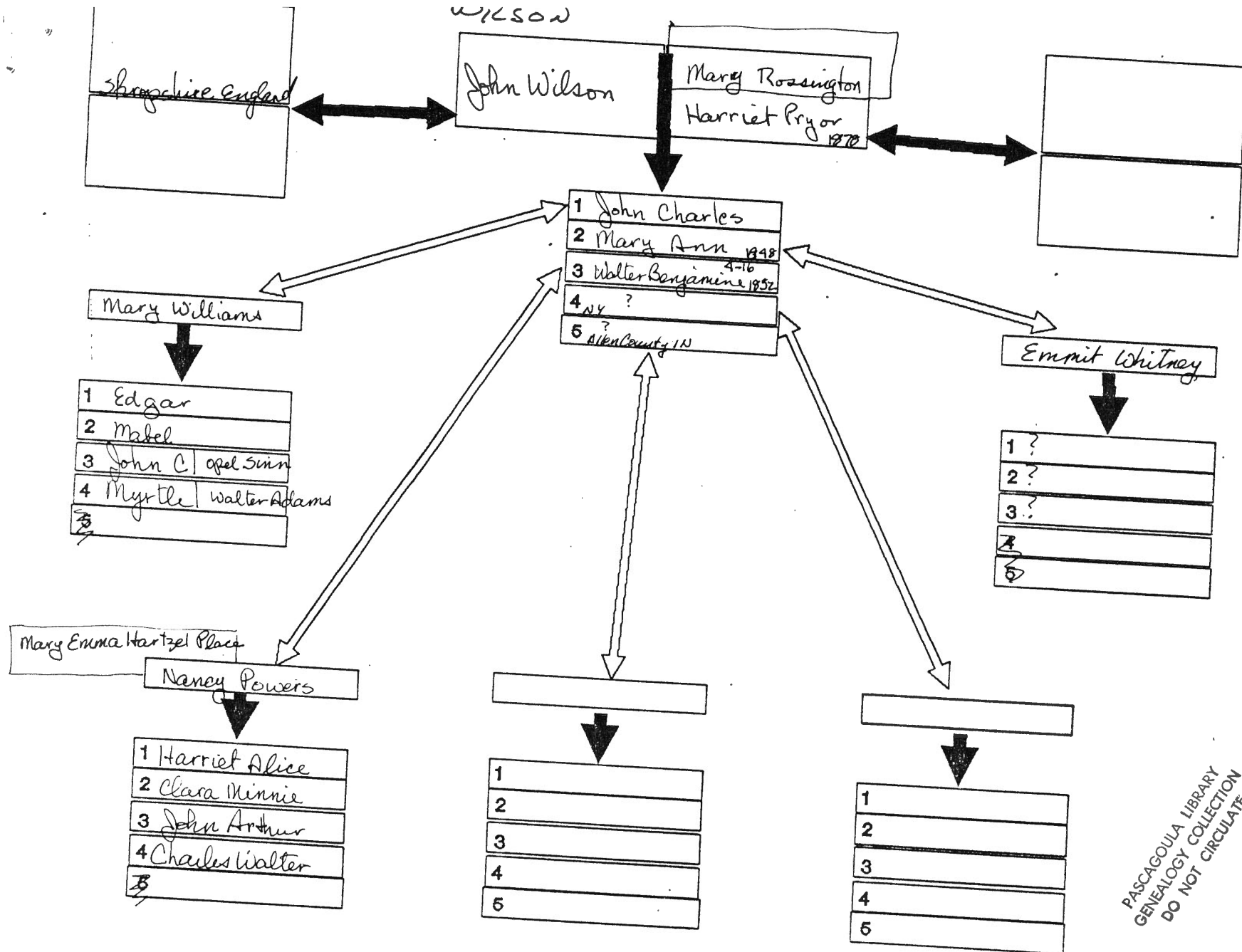
At	Town, State
Born	Date of Birth
Died	Date of Death
Mar.	Date of Marriage
Res.	Town, State of Residence

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



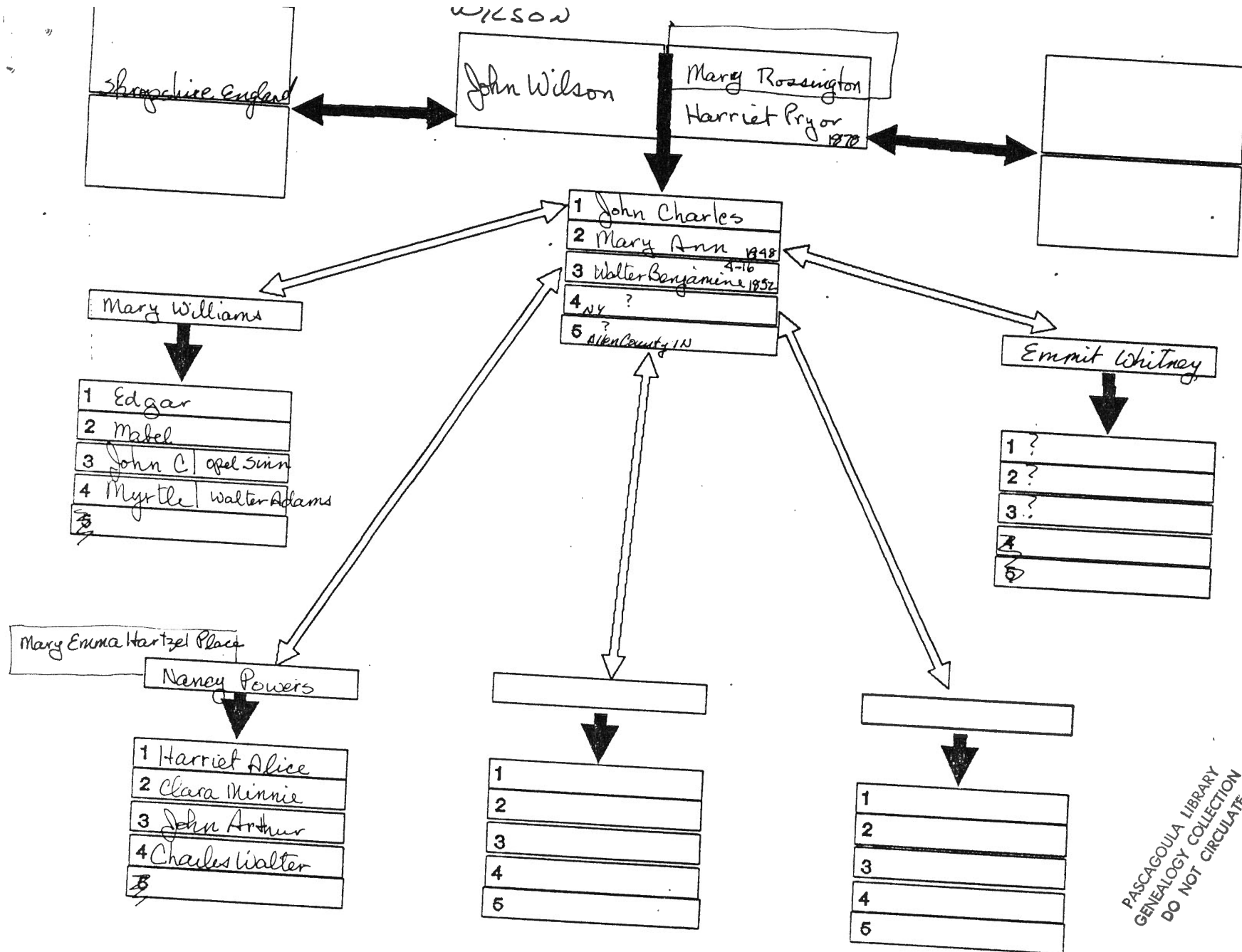
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



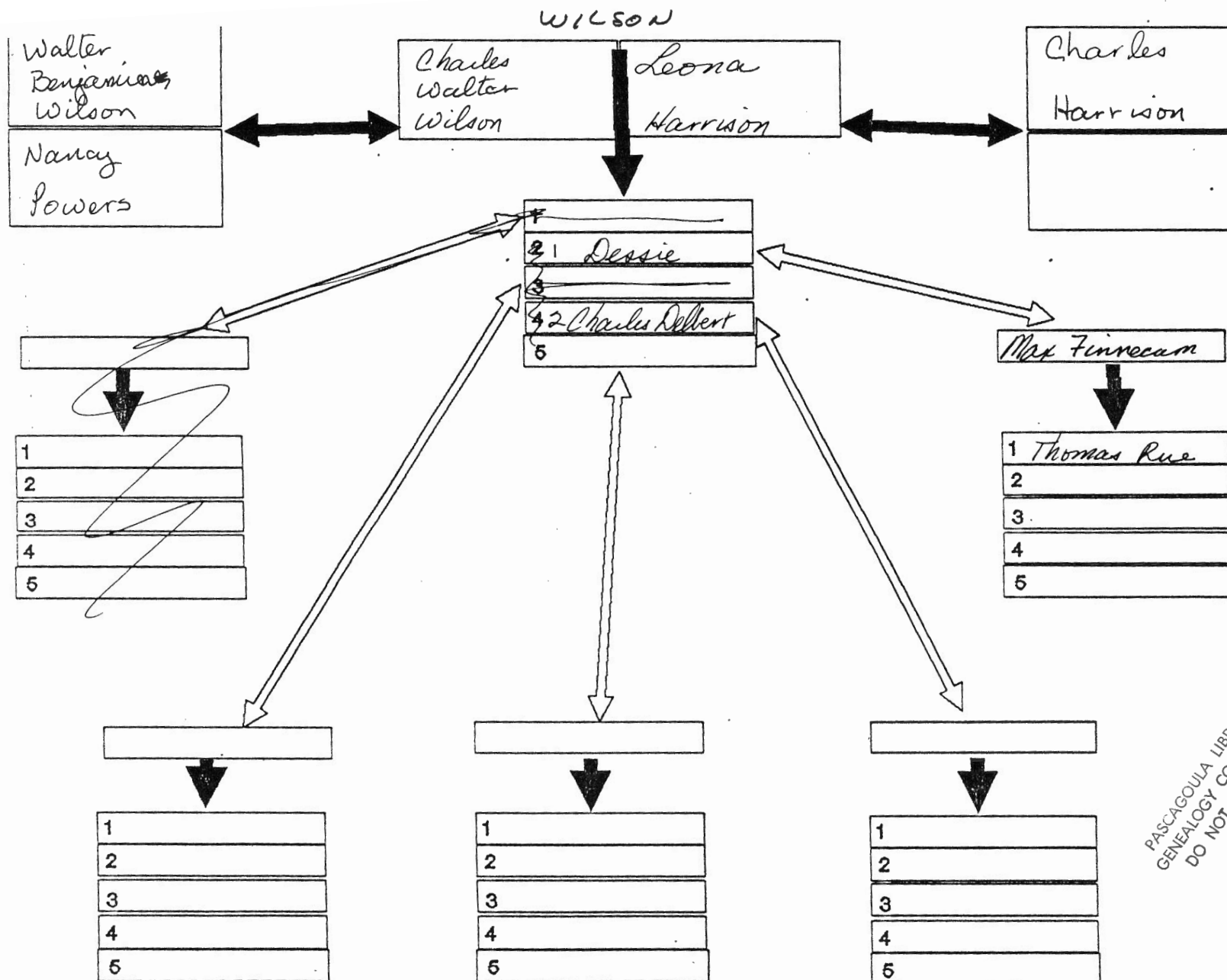
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



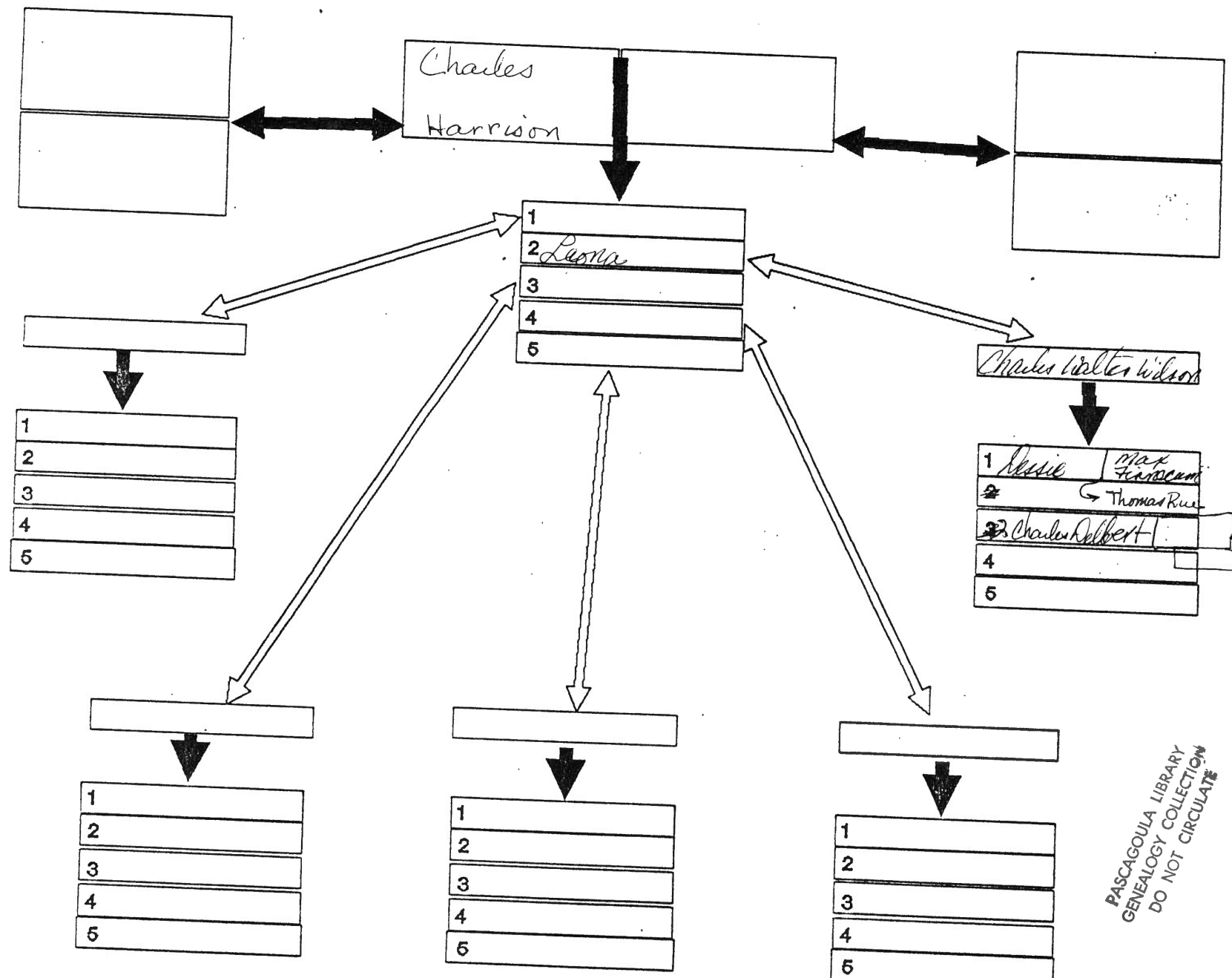
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



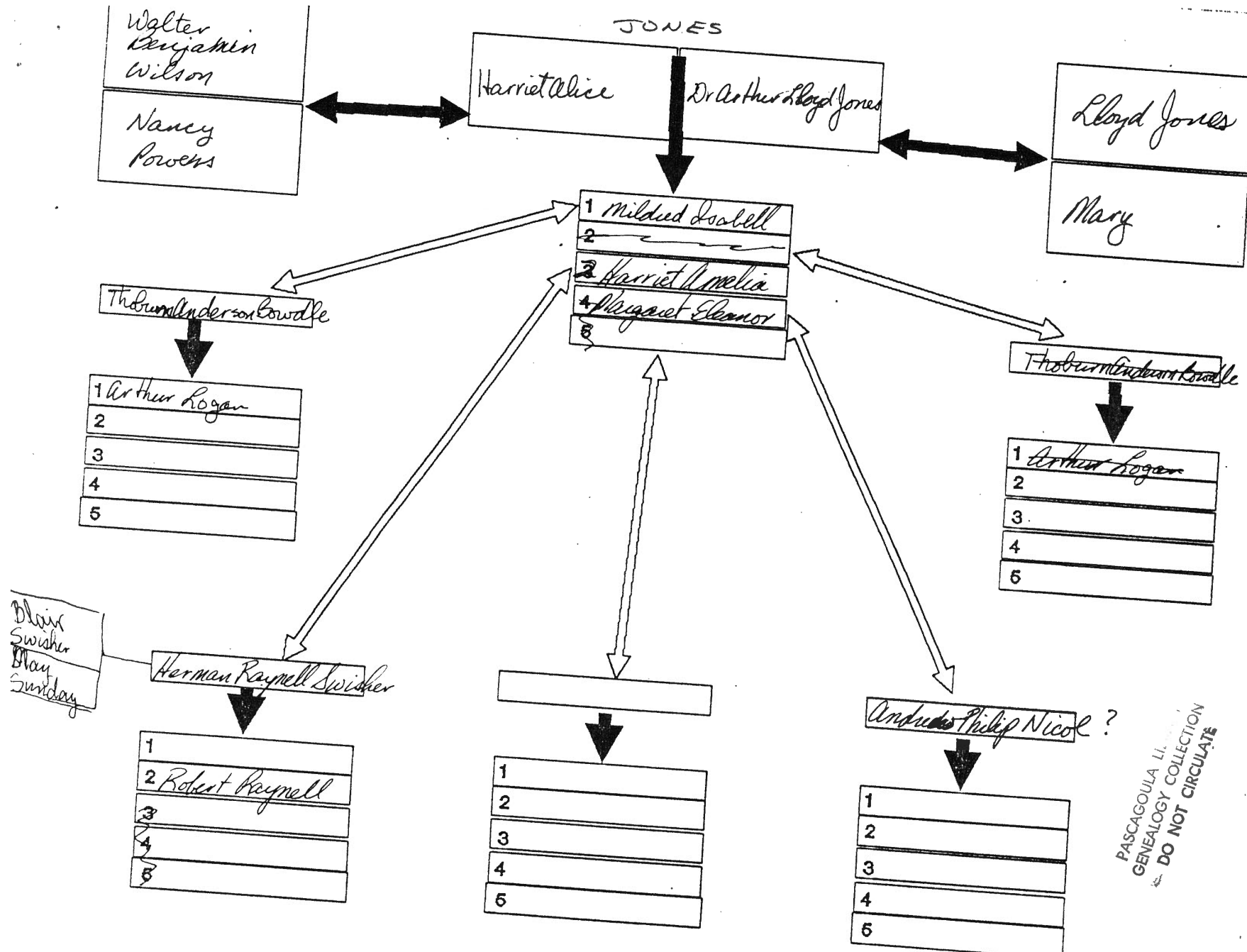
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



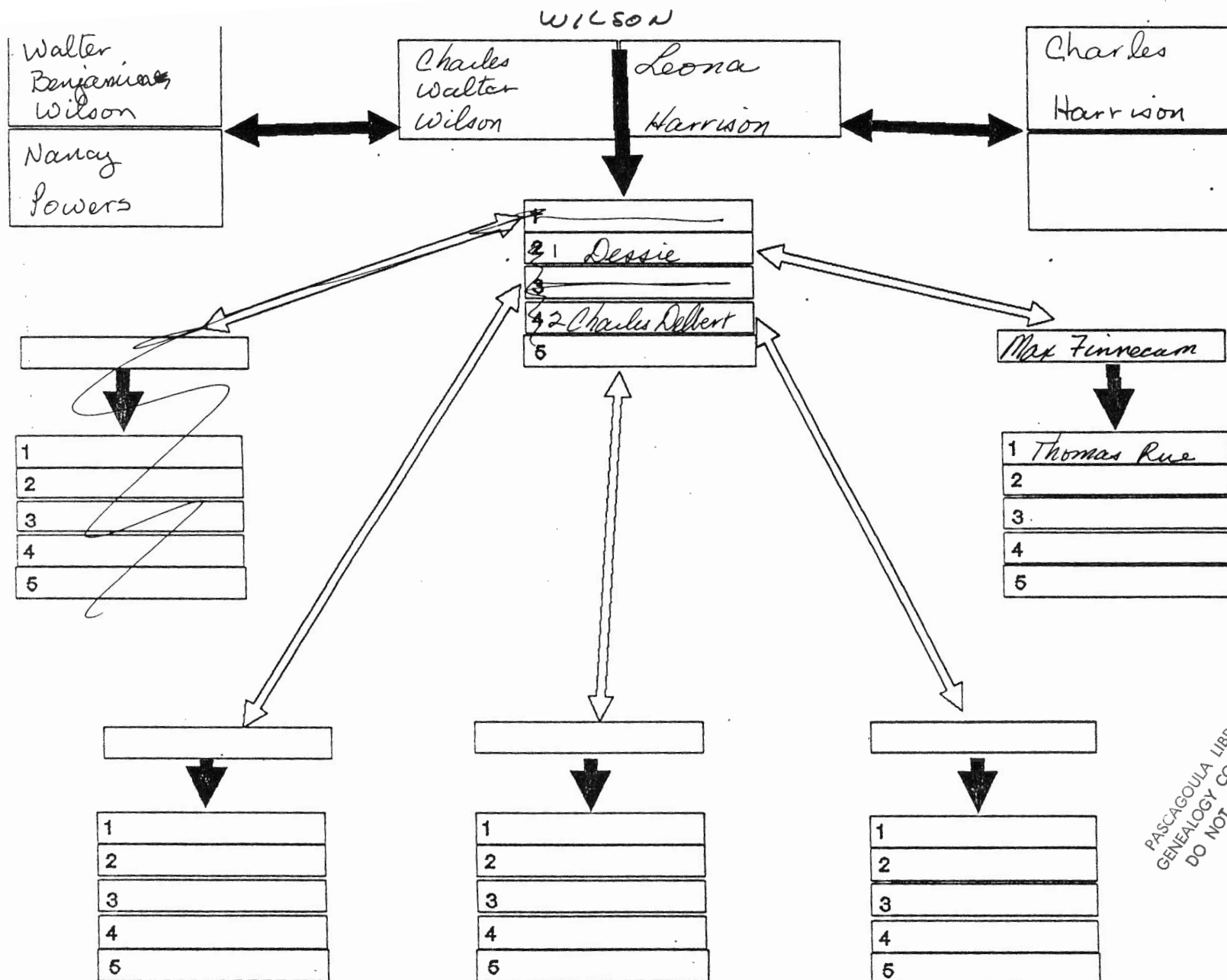
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



PASCAGOULA LI.  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

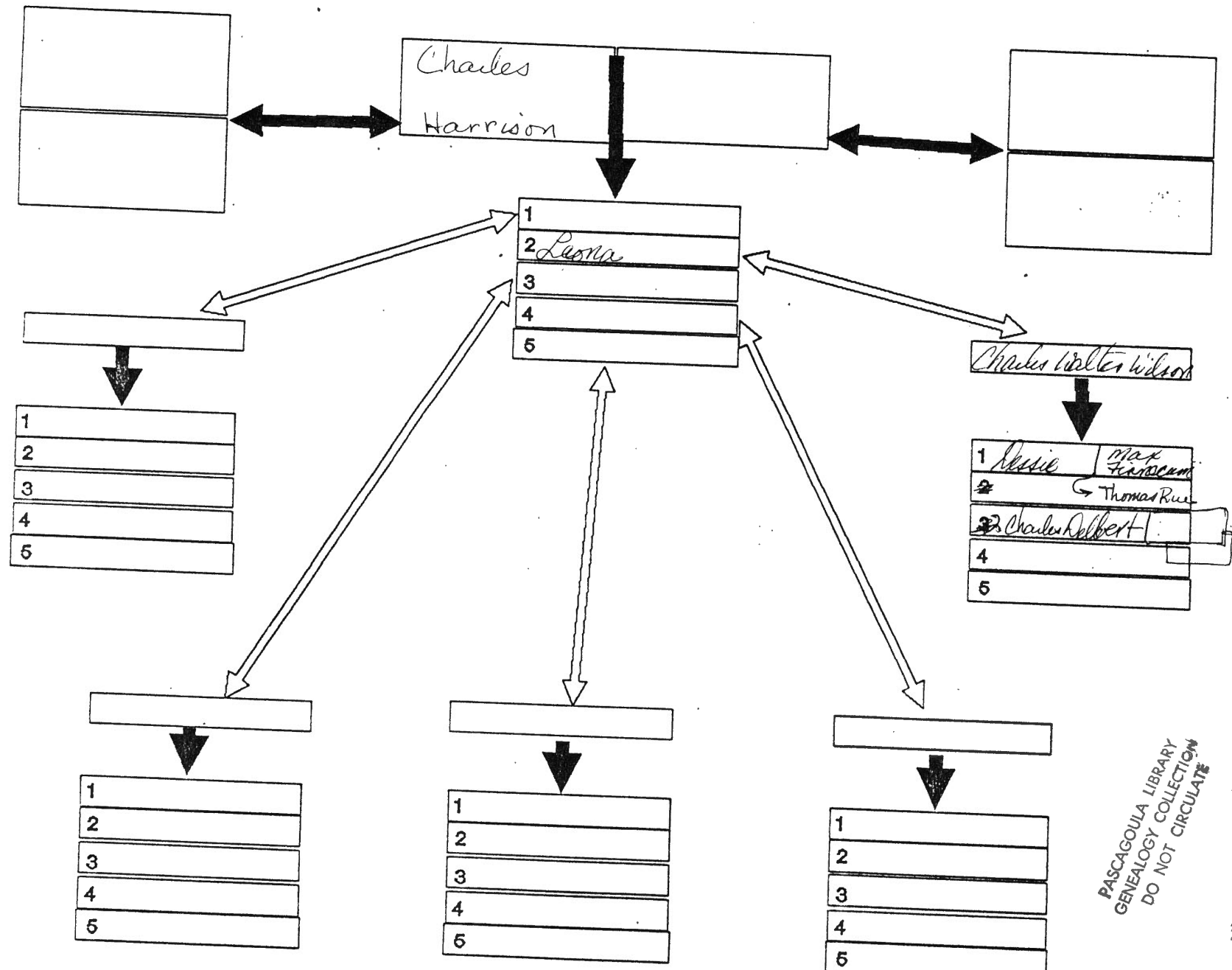
Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

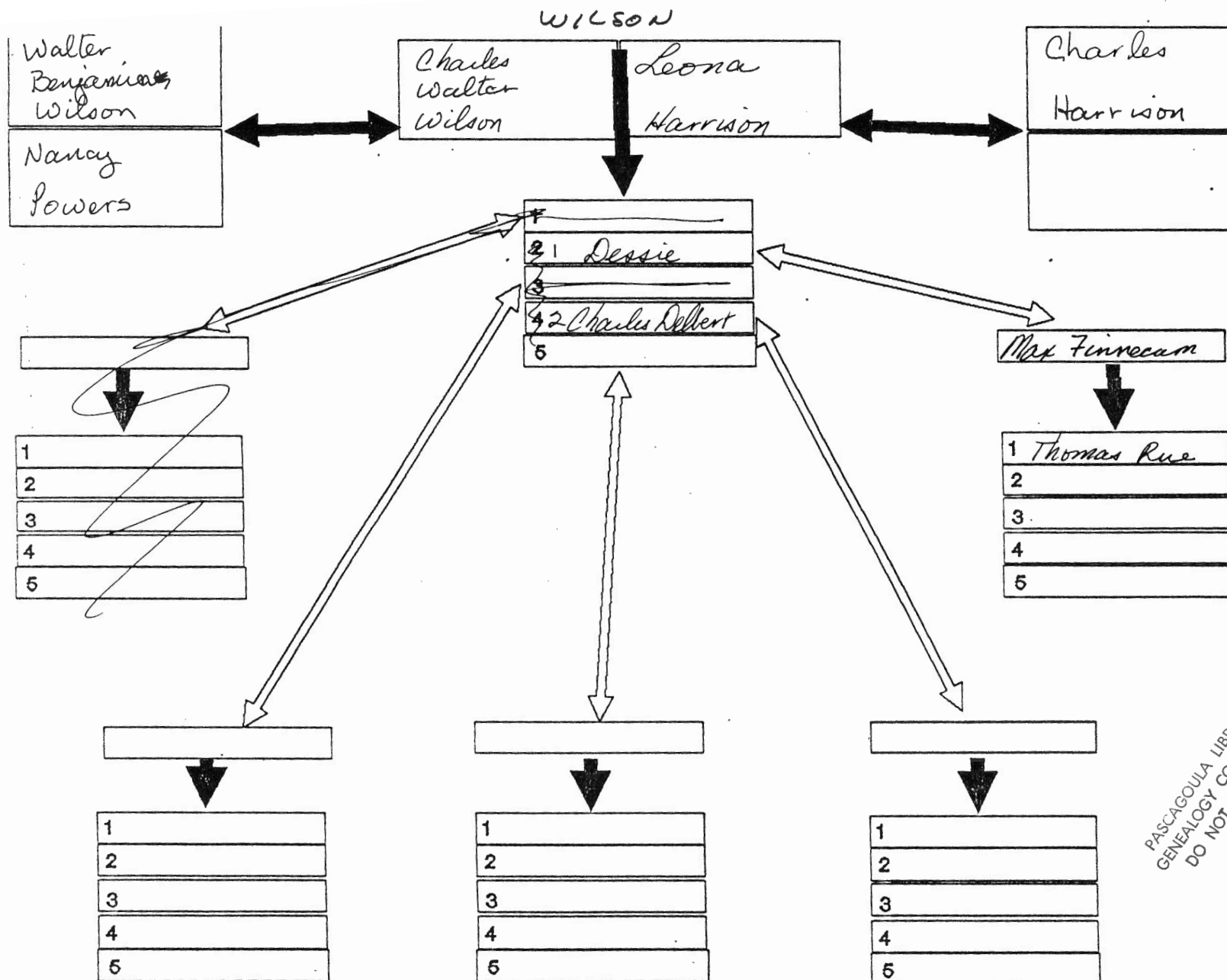


Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



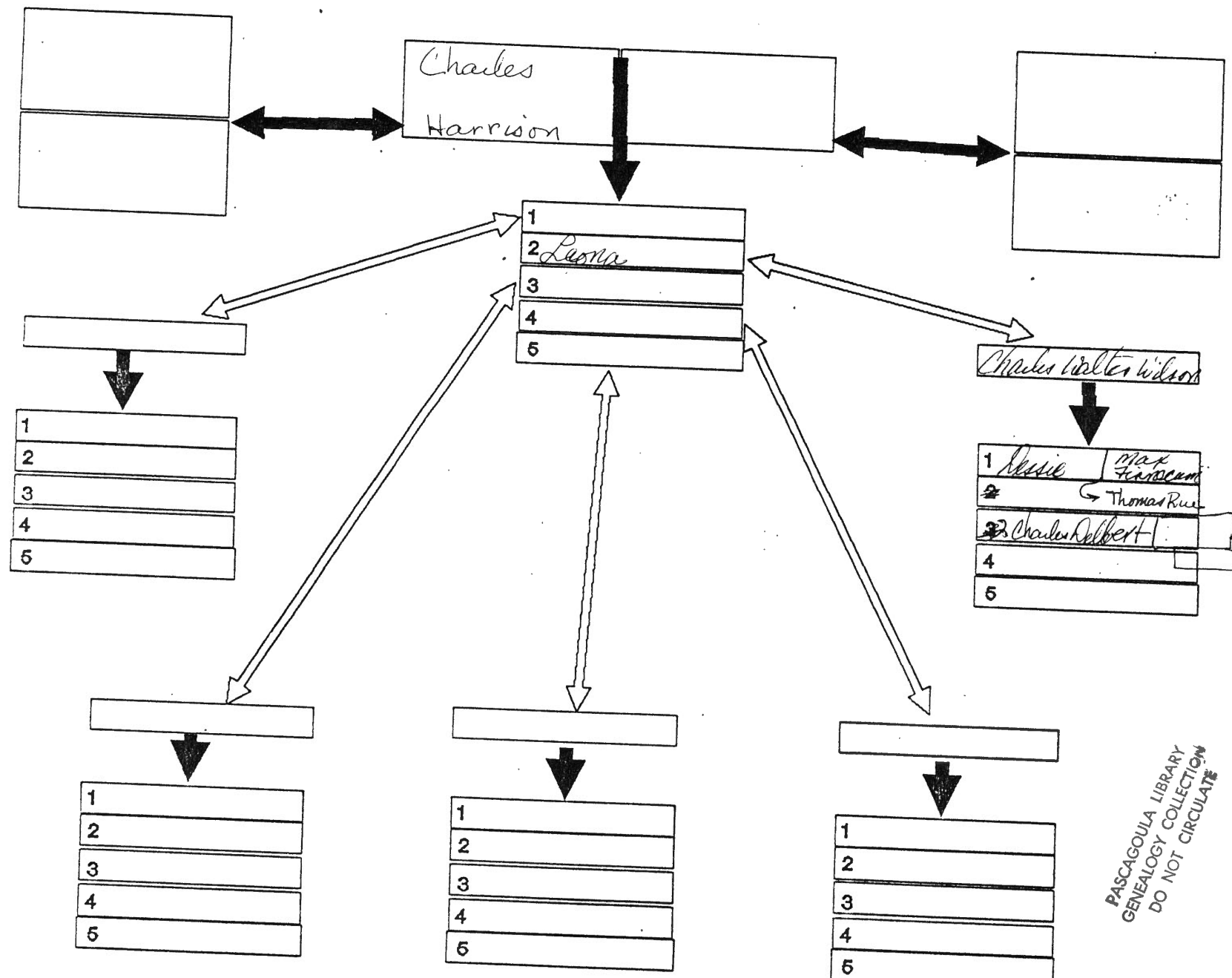
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

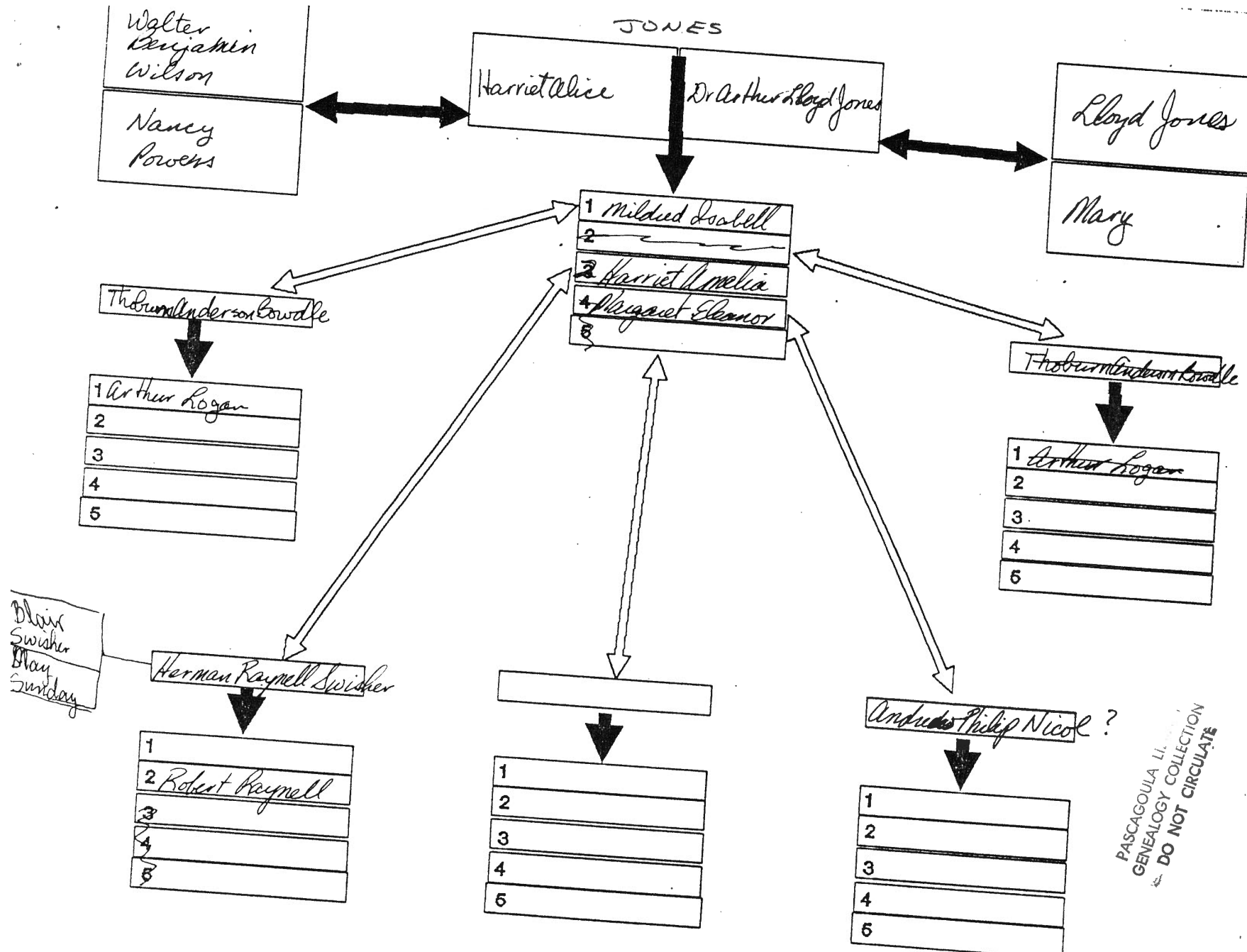


PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

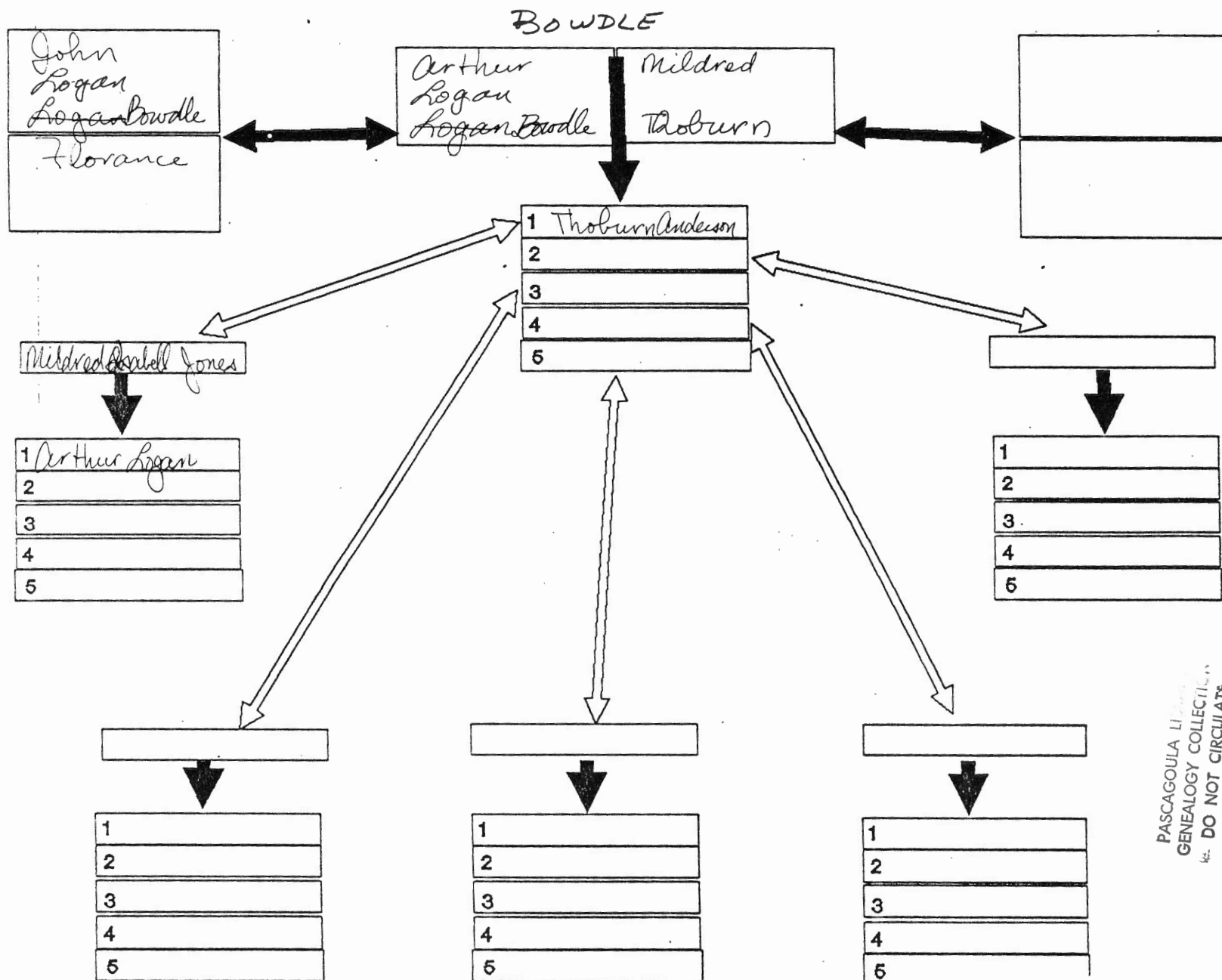
Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

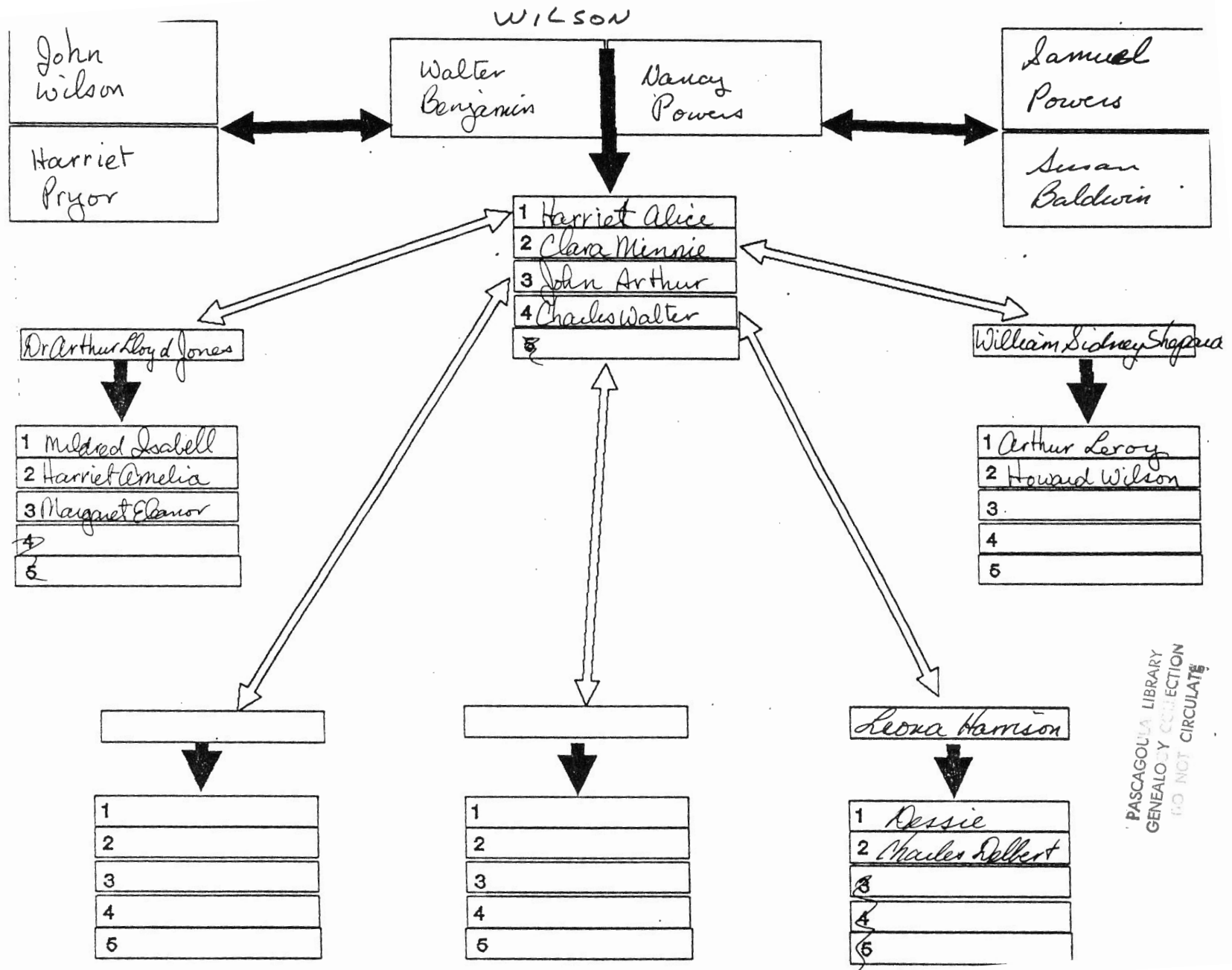


Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



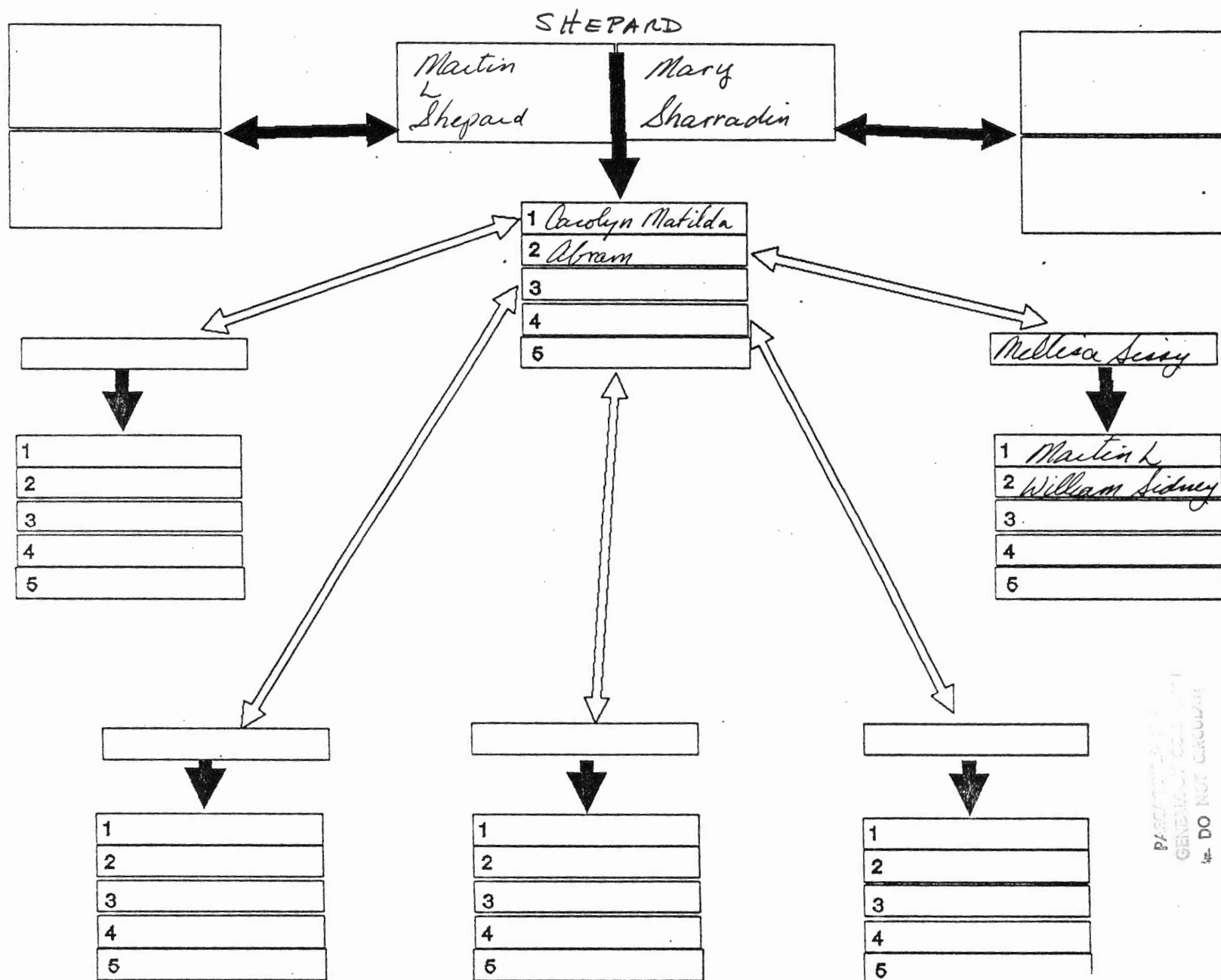
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

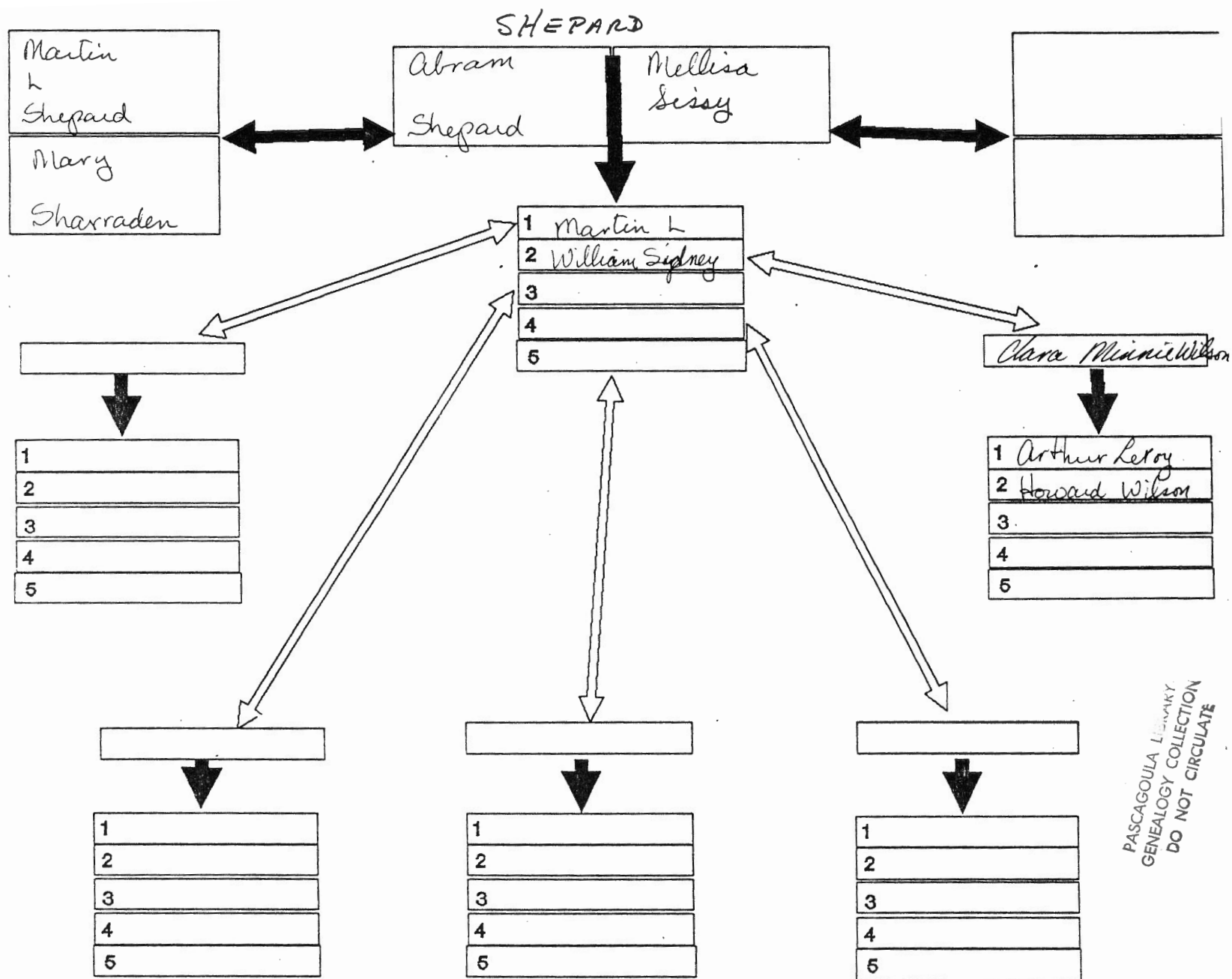


PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**



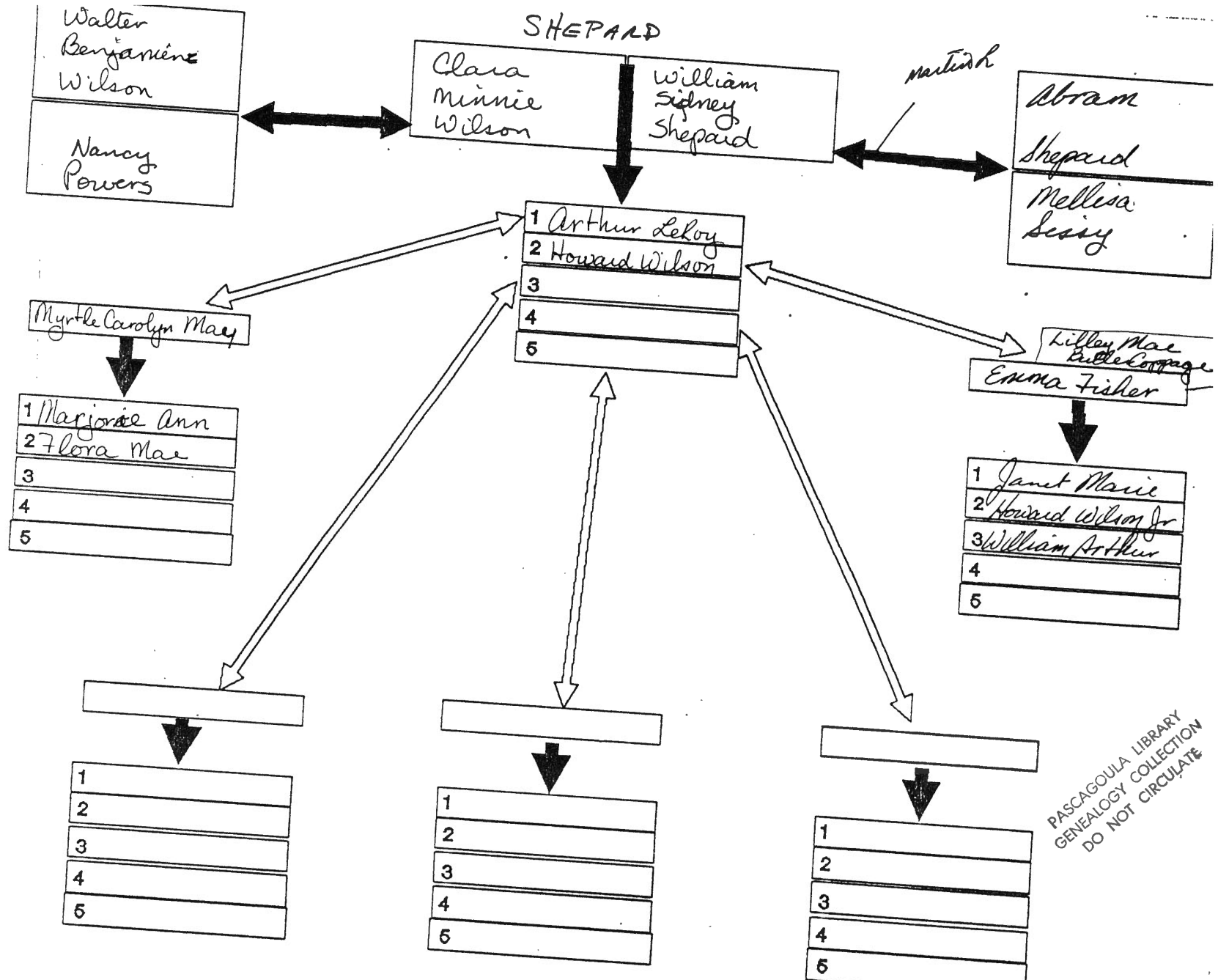
Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

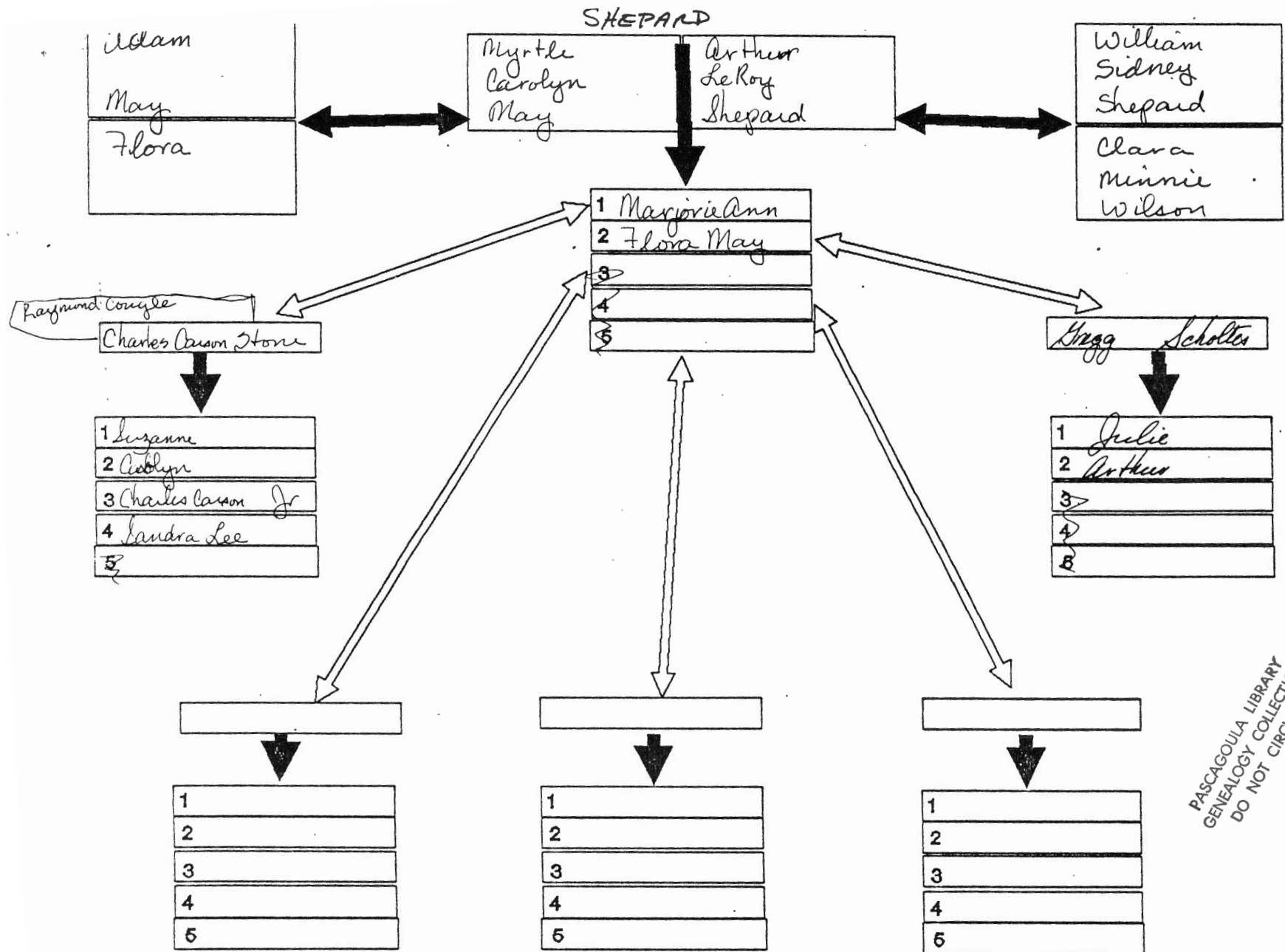


Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



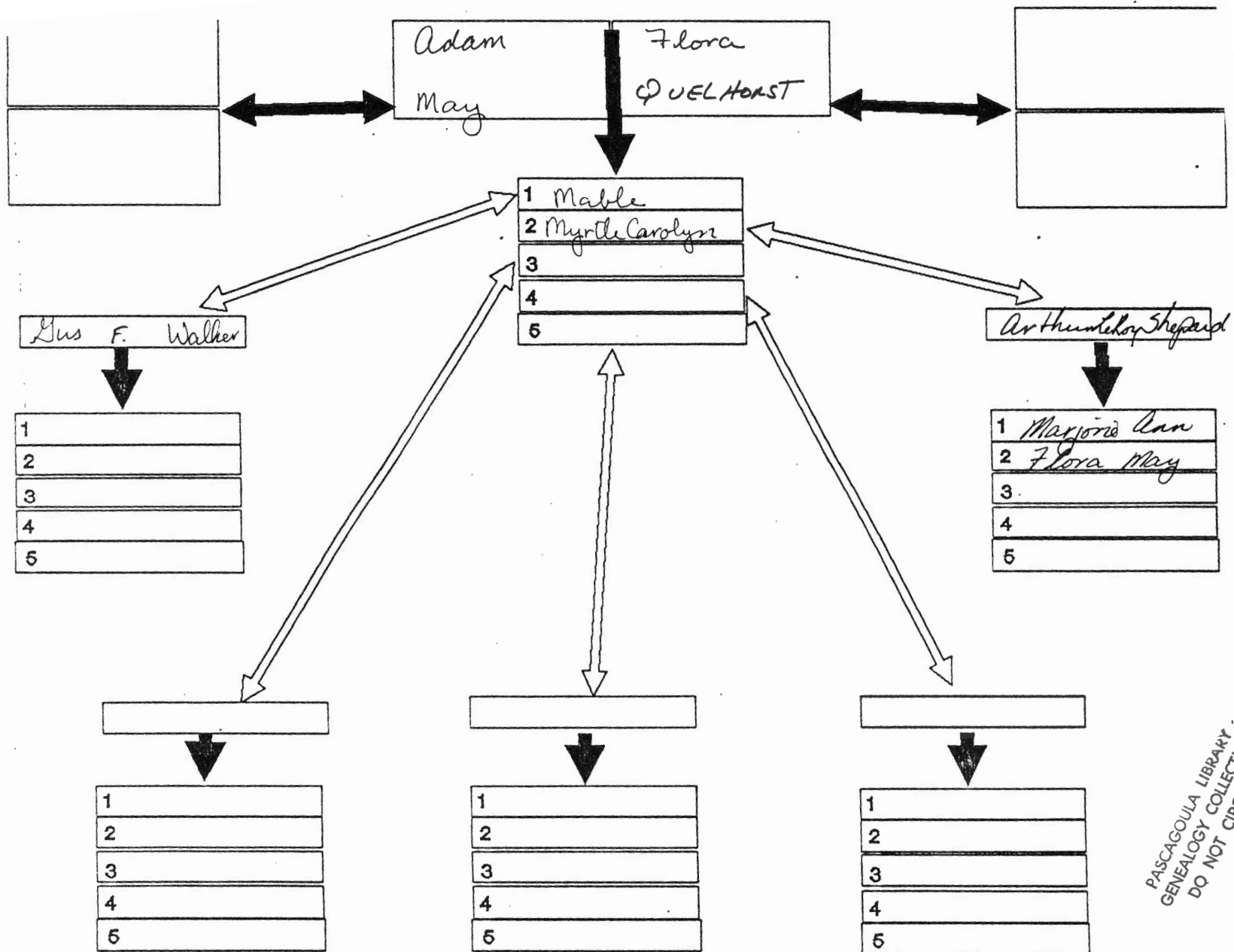
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



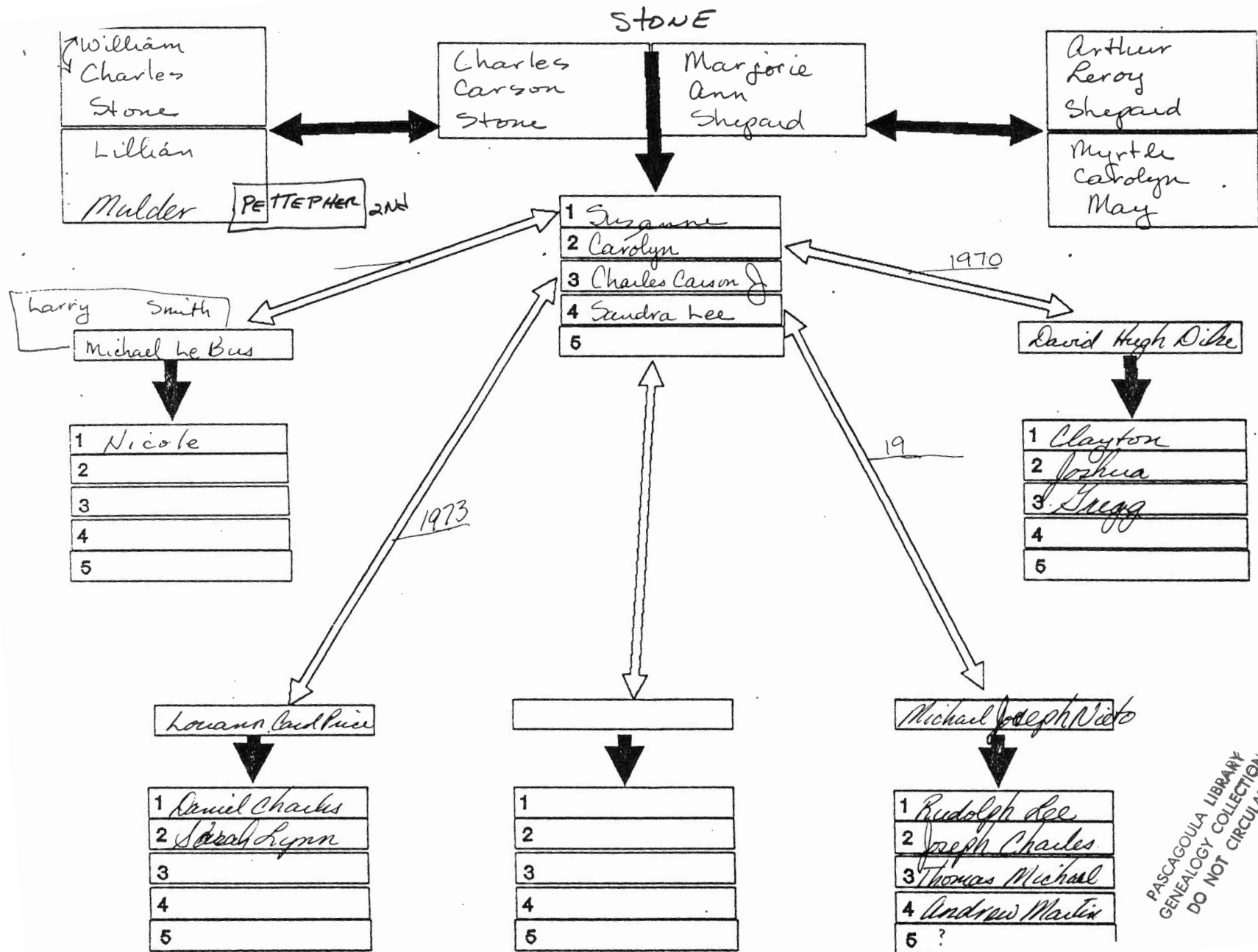
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



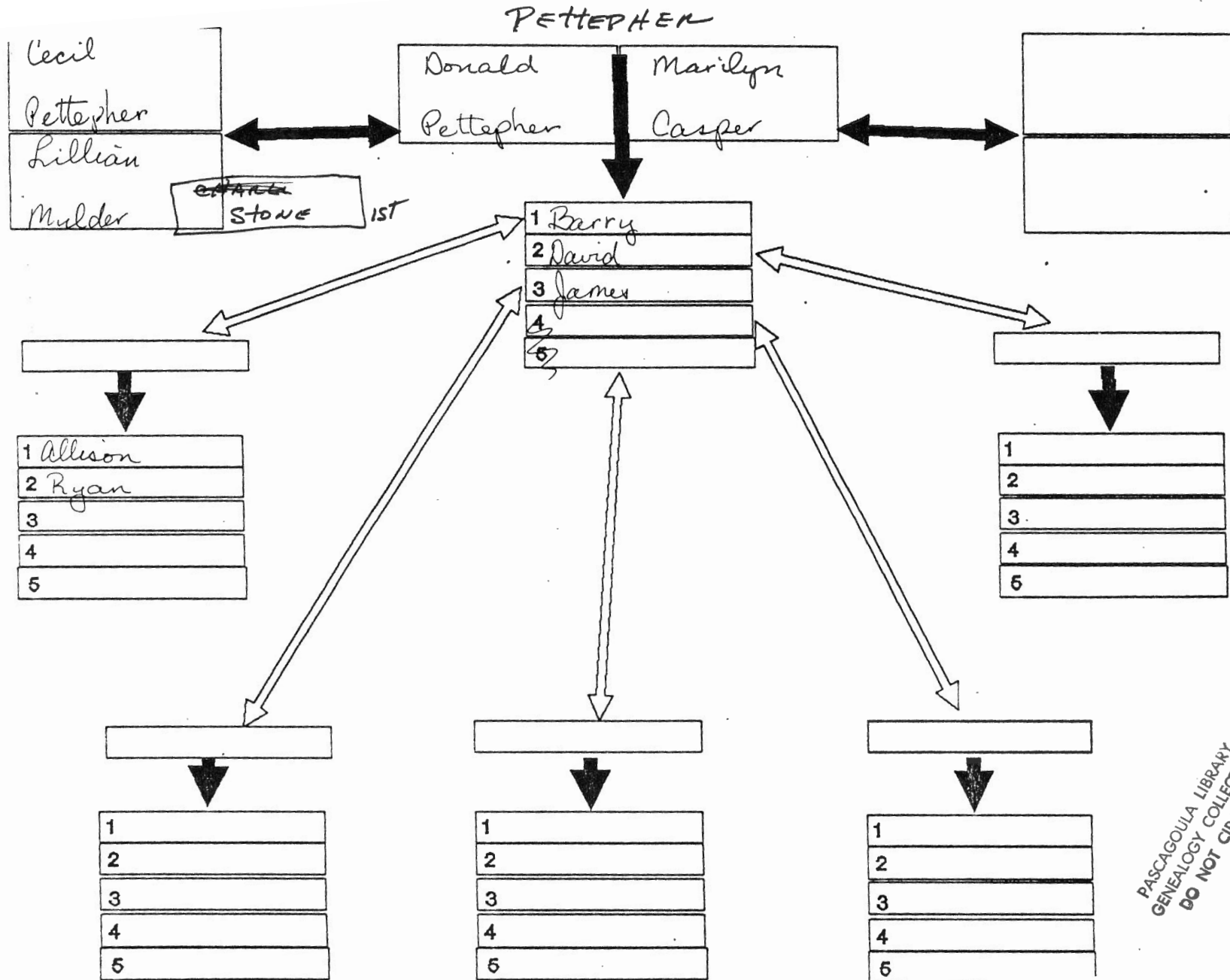
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



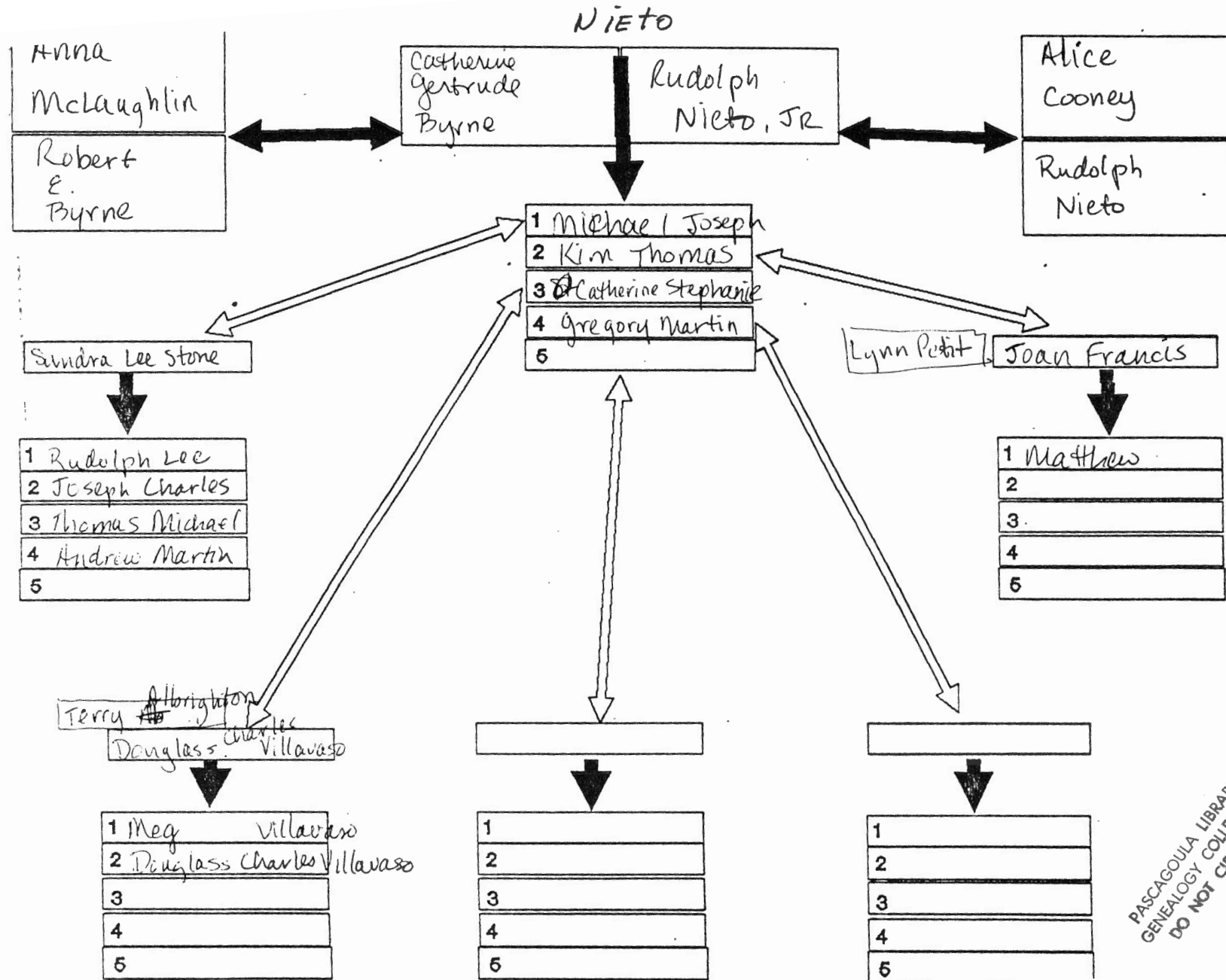
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



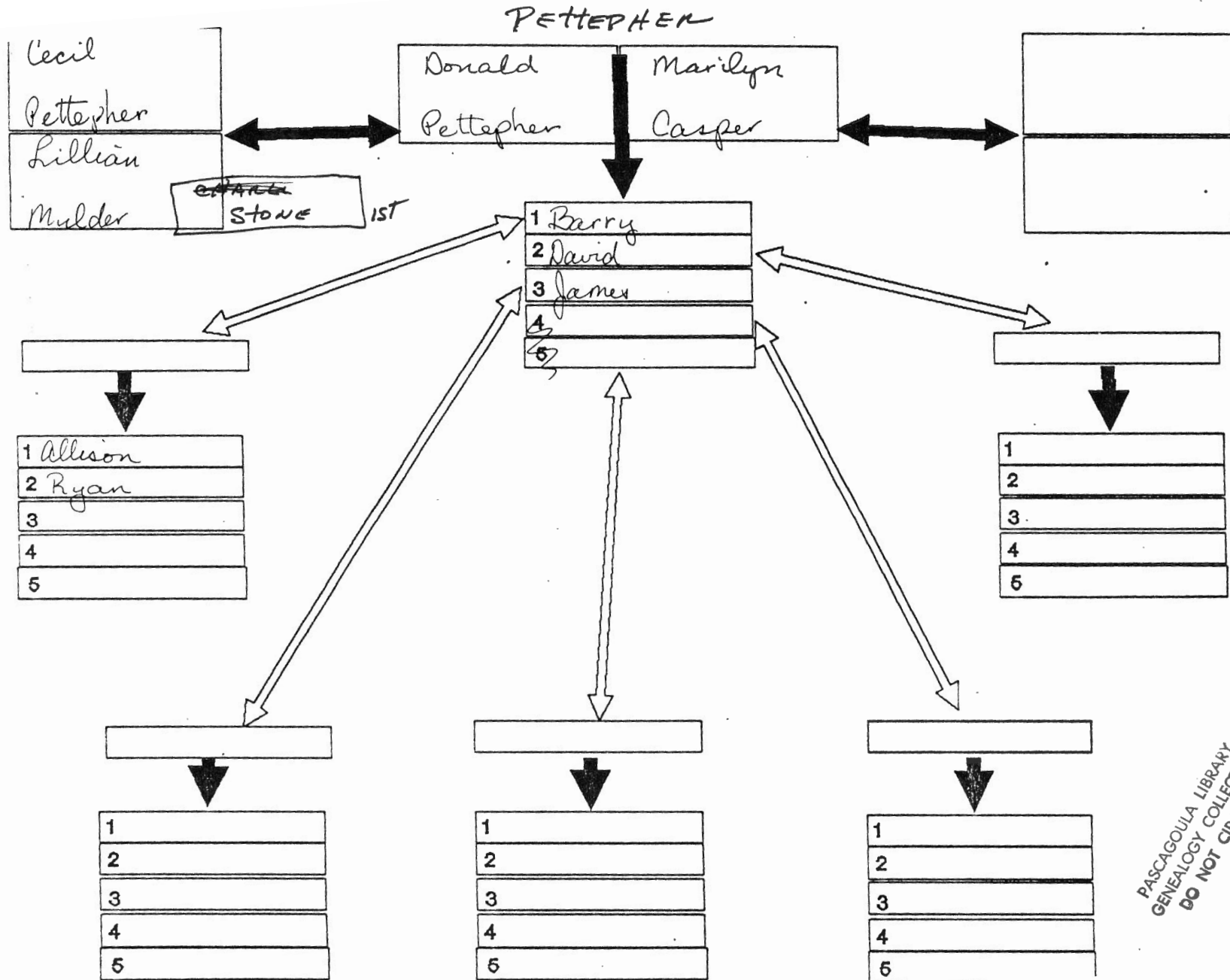
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



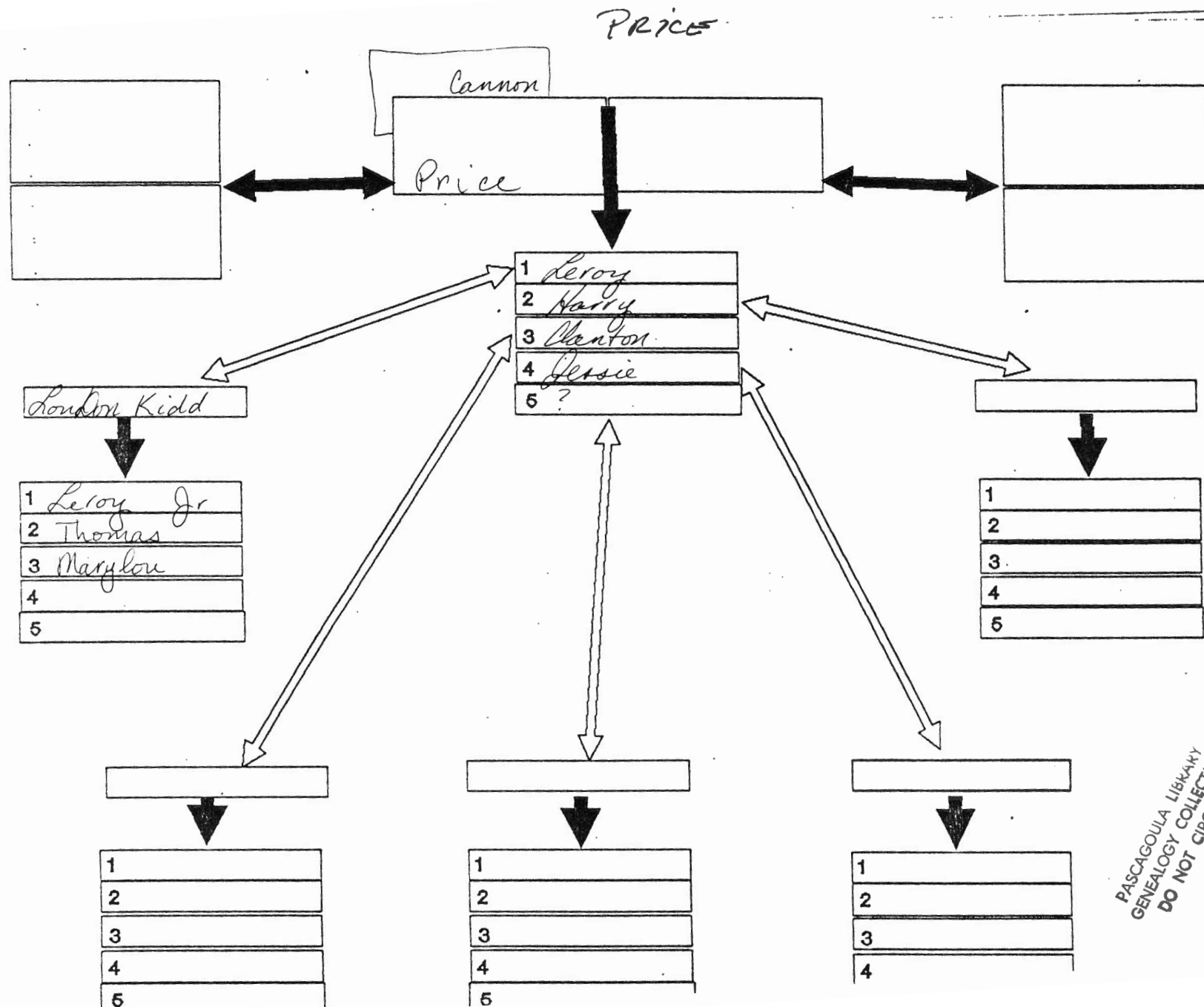
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

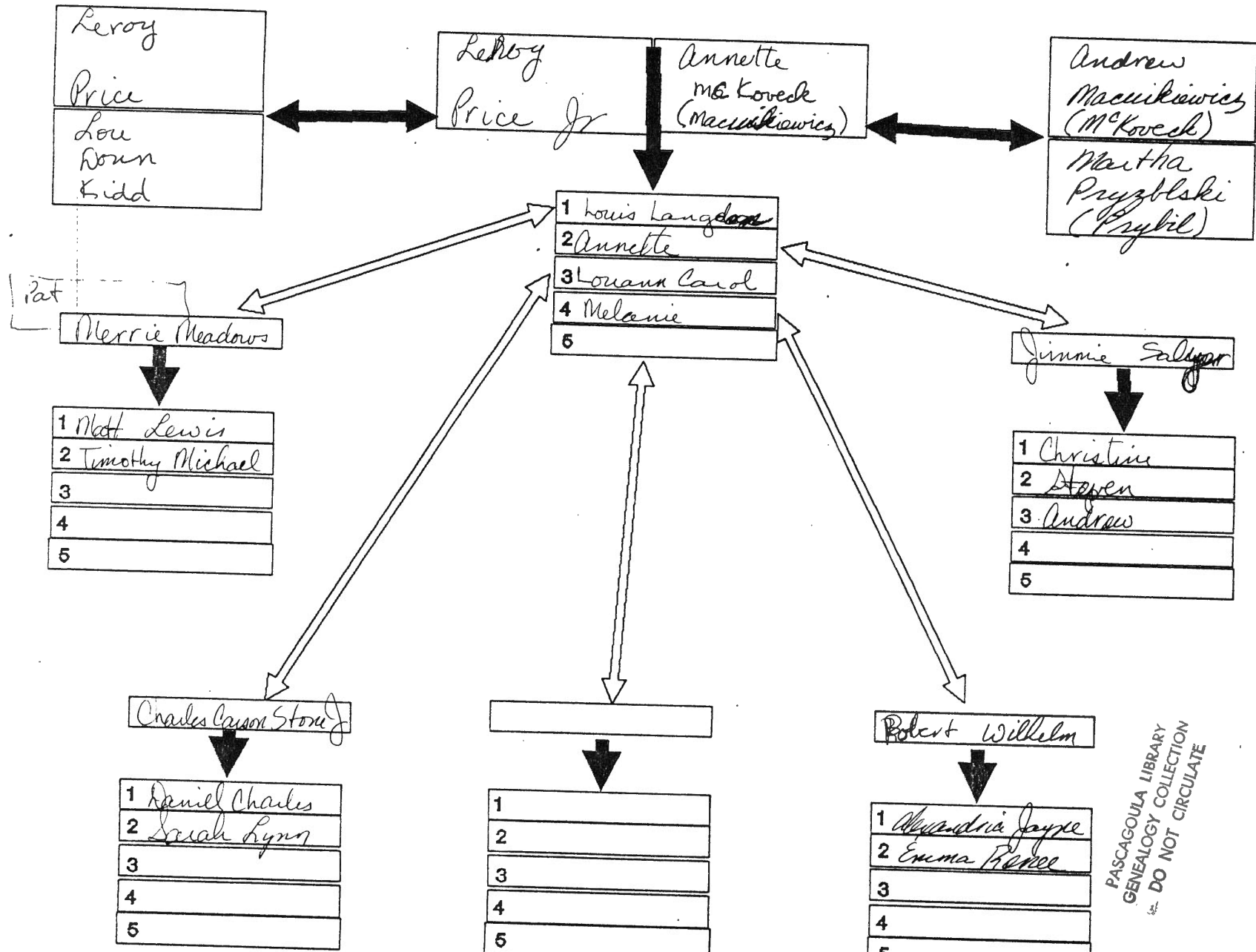
Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

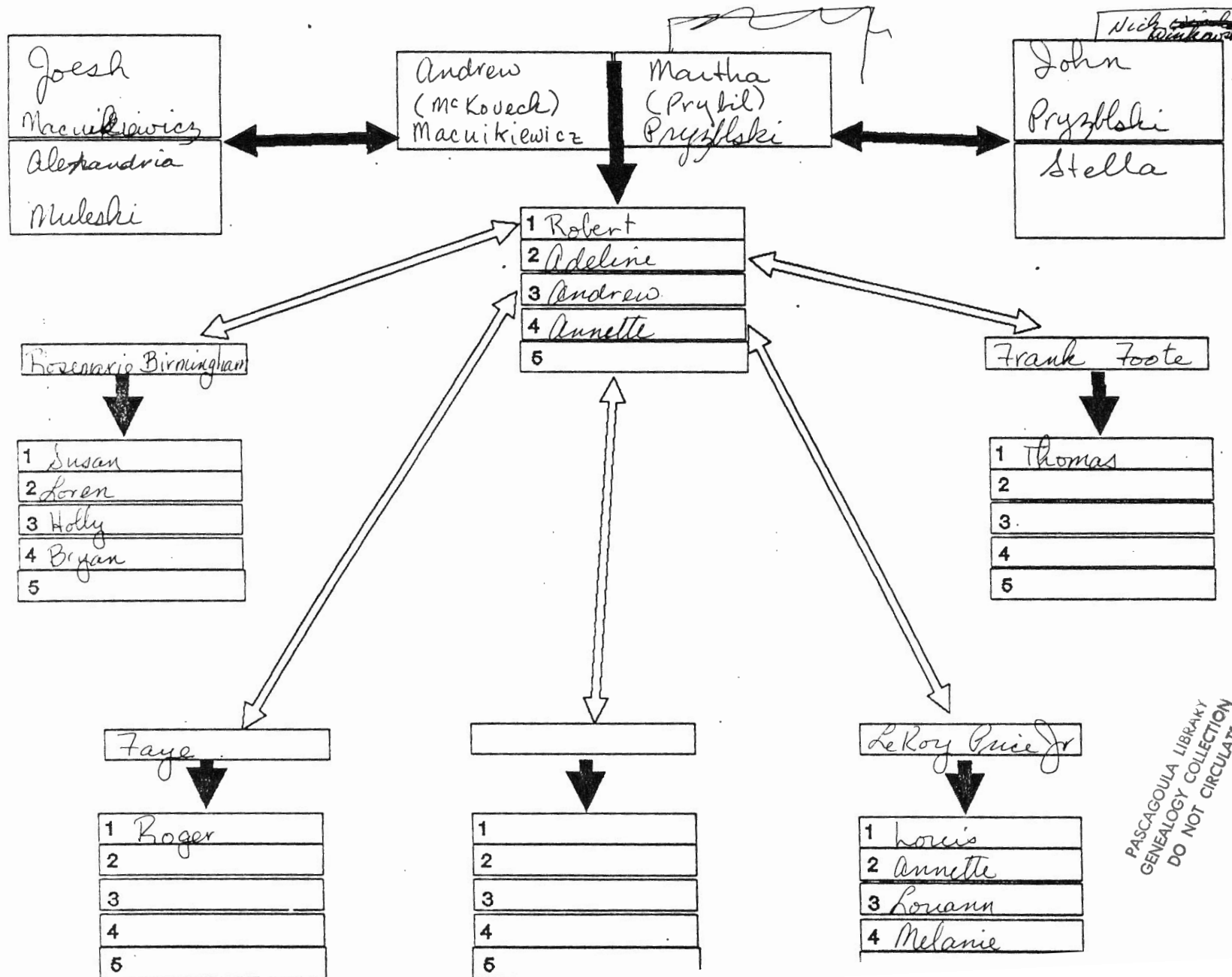


Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

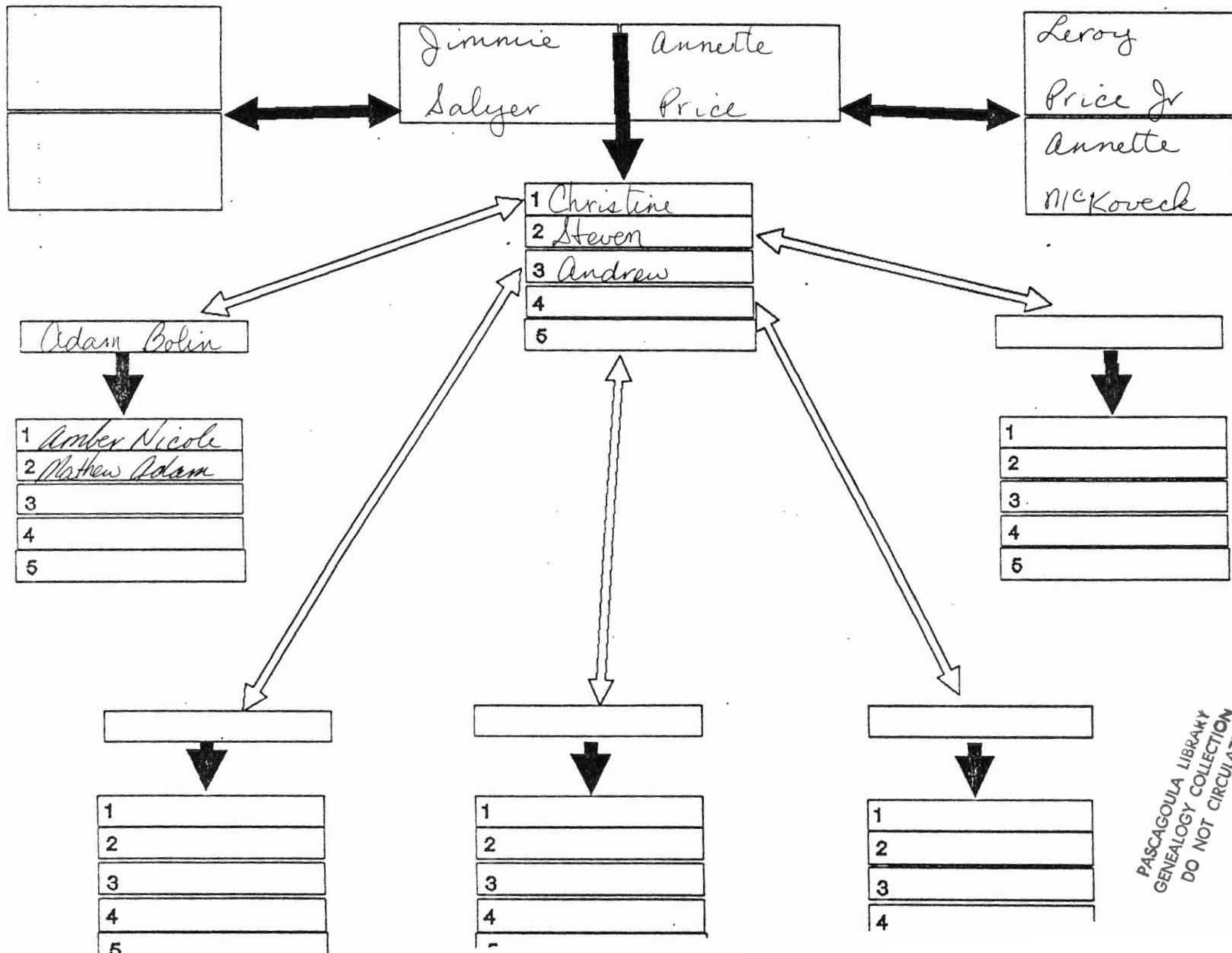


PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

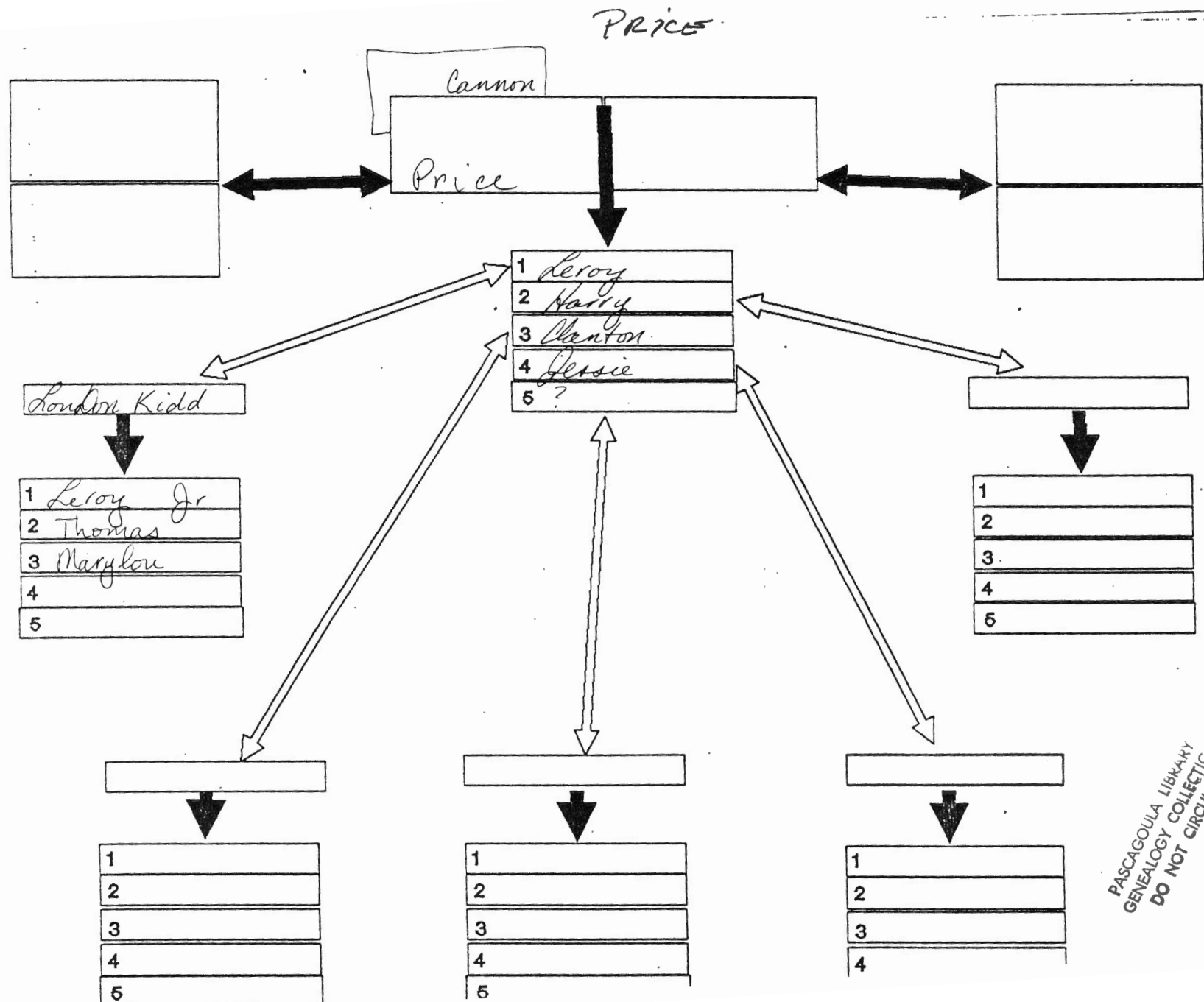


Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



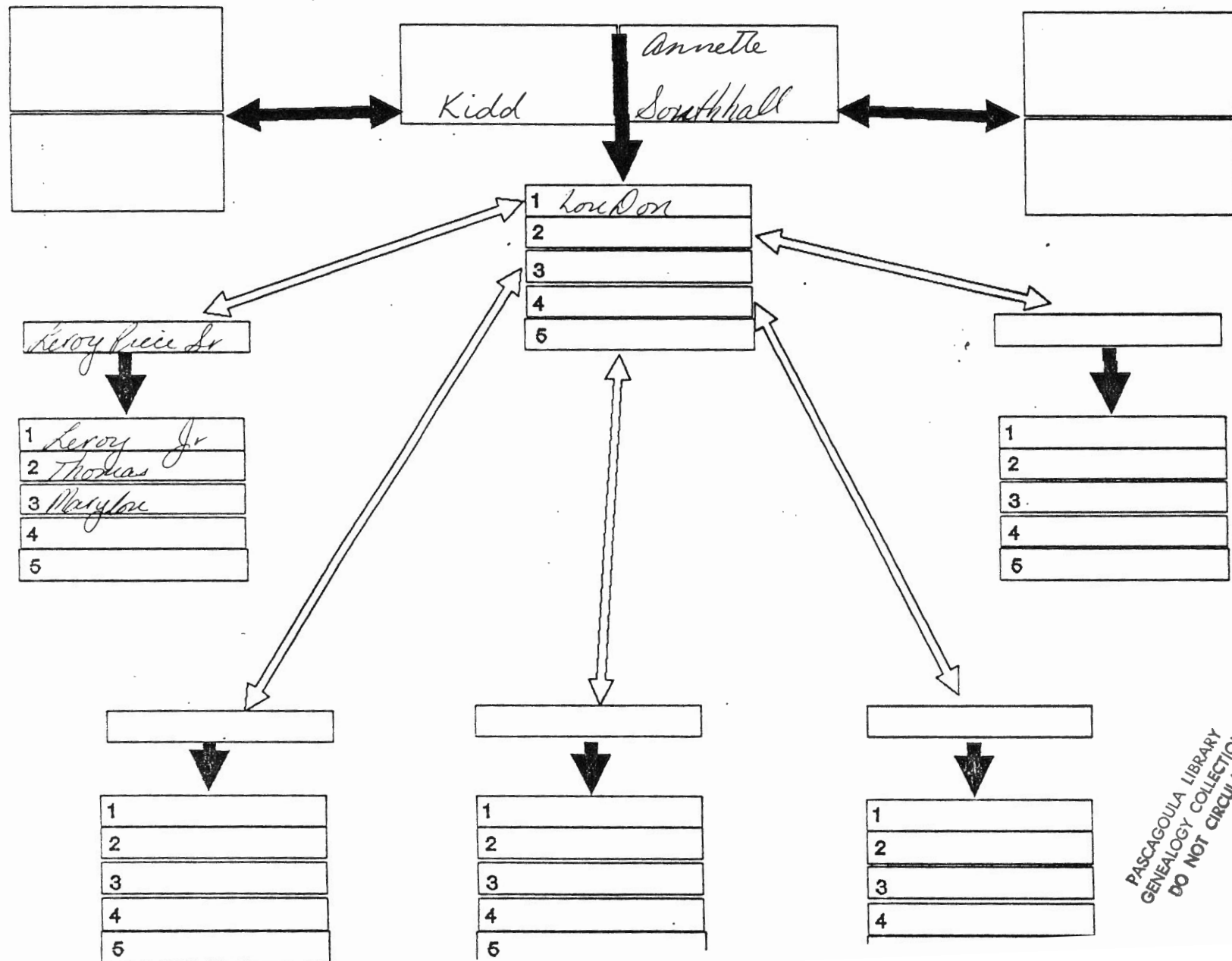
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



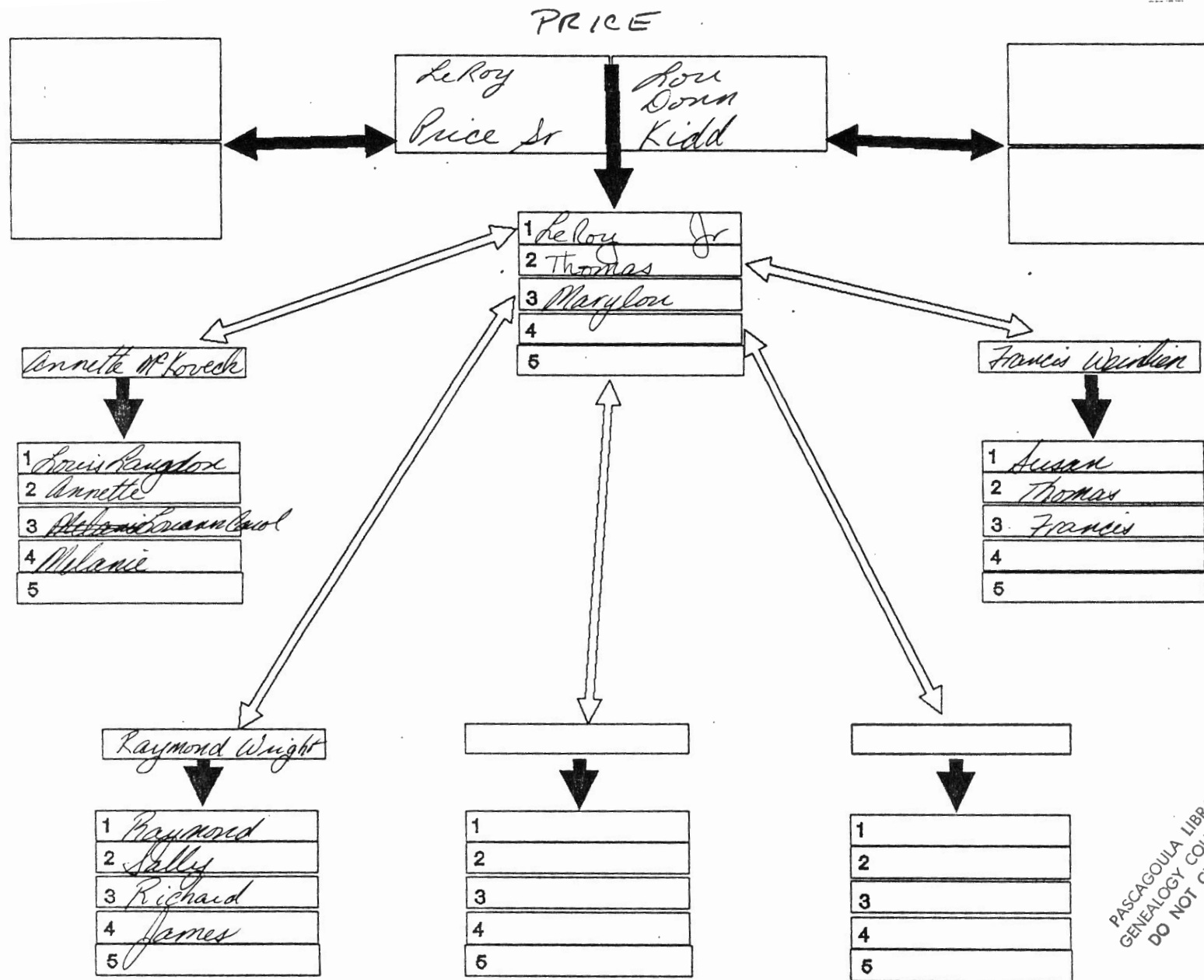
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



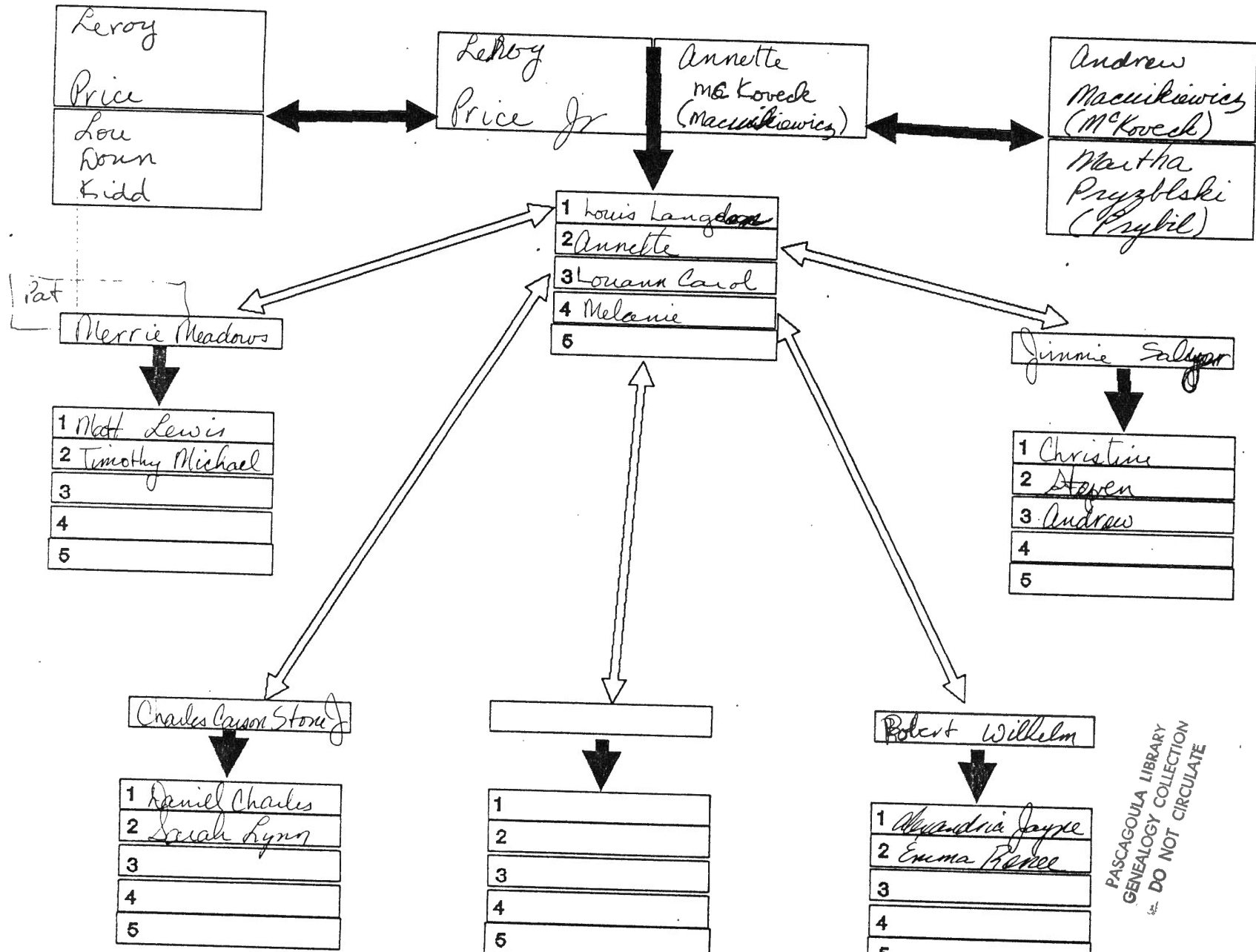
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

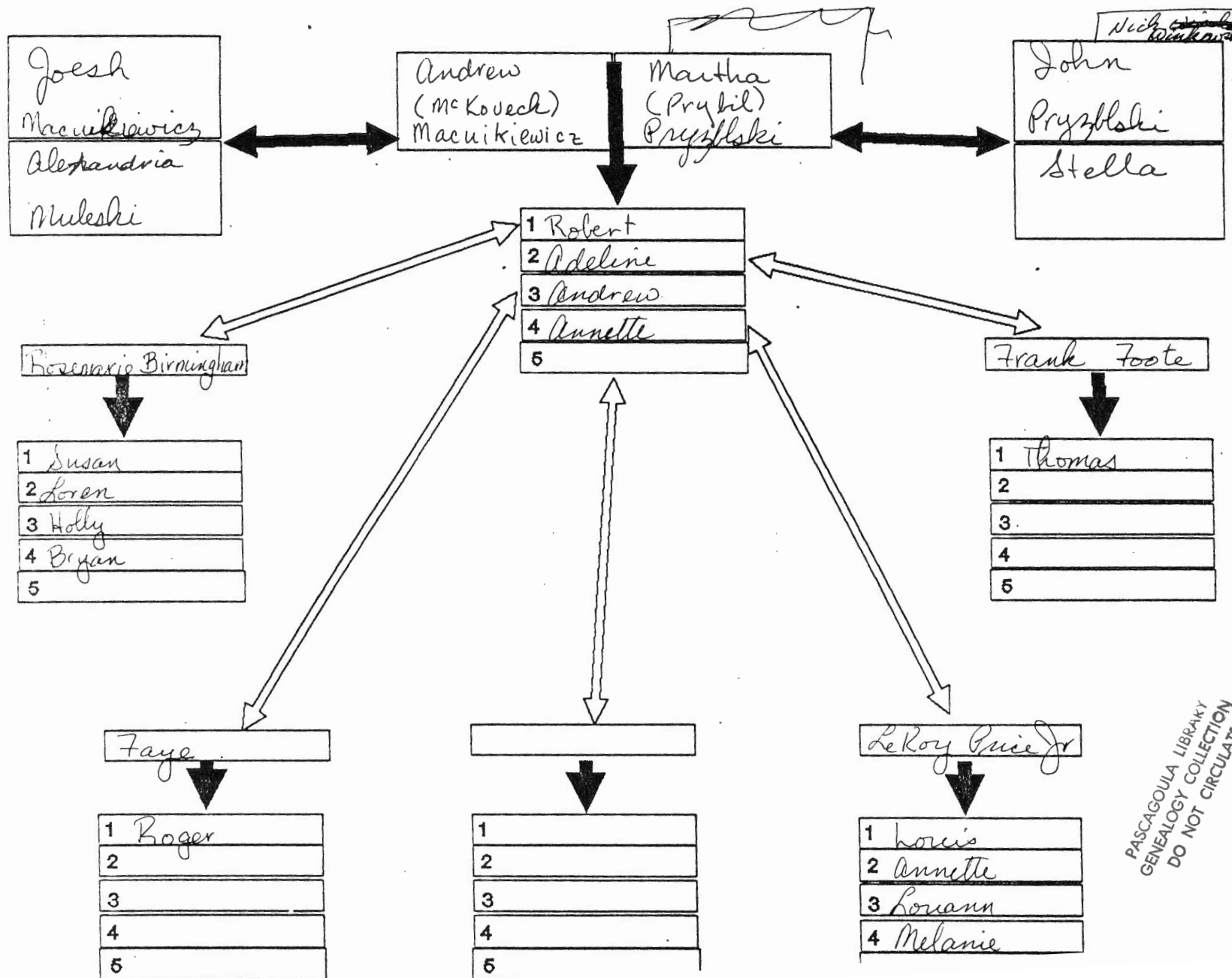


PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

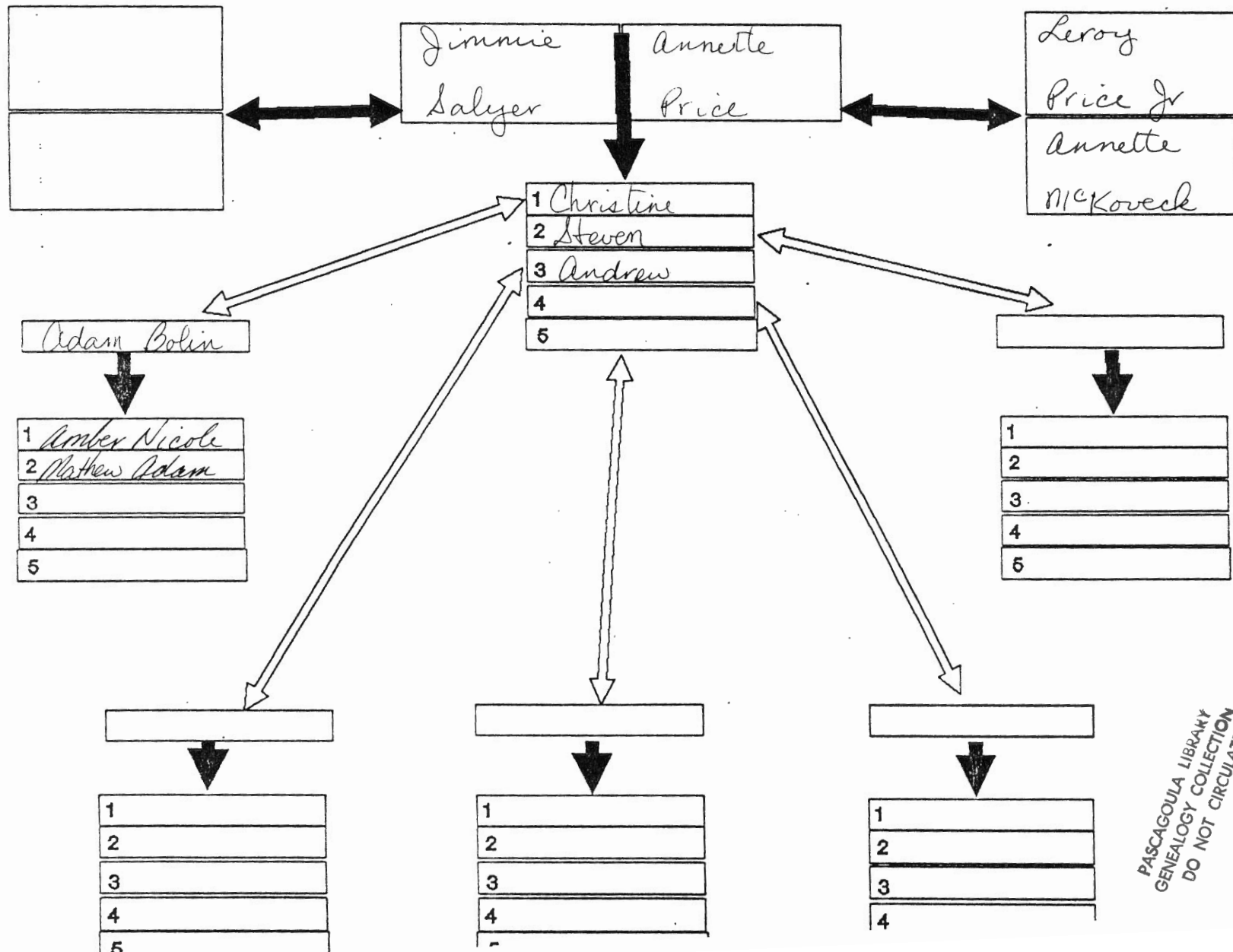




**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

MARRIED-??  
BORN-??  
LIVE-LUCEDALE MS  
AAACA  
MARY SHEPARD  
BORN-??  
MARRIED-..... ABRAHAMS  
BORN-??  
LIVE-HATTIESBURG MS  
AAAD  
ARGYLE SHEPARD  
BORN-??  
MARRIED-WINNIE .....  
BORN-??  
LIVE-NEDERLAND TX  
AAAE  
MARVEL SHEPARD  
BORN-??  
MARRIED-ARGUS BATES  
BORN-??  
LIVE-PHILADELPHIA MS  
AAAEA  
DARREL BATES  
BORN-??  
MARRIED-NAMONI .....  
BORN-??  
LIVE-??  
AAAEA  
(DAUGHTER) BATES  
BORN-??  
LIVES-??  
AAAEAB  
(DAUGHTER) BATES  
BORN-??  
LIVES-??  
AAB  
MATTIE BETHANY  
BORN-20MAR 1882 MS  
DIED-27MAR 1970  
BURIED-PINECREST CY KM  
MARRIED-CLARK RICHBEAU DAWS  
BORN-24MAR 1879 \*C60-CDGB\*  
DIED-15APR 1944  
AAC  
SHADE ALBERT BETHANY  
BORN-30APR 1885 MS  
DIED-3APR 1971 MS  
BURIED-BLUFF SPGS CY KM  
MARRIED-FRANCIS EFFIE CLARK  
BORN-20OCT 1891 \*C40-CDEJ\*  
DIED-7JAN 1978  
AAD  
AGUSTA BETHANY  
BORN-27FEB 1888 MS  
DIED-??  
BURIED-MILLIGAN SPGS CY STEWART MS

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

Horn attend-  
e, Texas, Tex-  
station, Texas,  
Austin, Texas.  
n engineer for  
Lead Co. (N.L.

ifus H. Jr. and  
December 1942  
up in Houston,  
red in March,  
Lamar High  
961, where he  
Chorus and a  
'stiff competi-  
l-State Chorus  
elior of Music  
or University,  
69 he received  
gree from the  
: 1973 he has  
the choir at St.  
ouston, Texas.  
piano, guitar,  
Senior High

abeth Bruyere  
8 in the chapel  
scopal Church,  
narrriage ended  
77 Donald Lee  
ke Davis were  
Gayla (born 8  
r of W.J. and  
Davis (born 16  
and Ray Davis  
ndson for Evie  
egory Thomas  
uston, Texas),  
Evans and the  
olina Sheffield.  
as a buyer and  
le Company for  
l merchandise  
ctivity for that  
n to dry goods,  
quipment were  
the main store.  
las, Texas, was  
Company until  
ed by Mr. J.A.

d Church Bent-  
nd dry goods  
0's. Later the  
y of Evan and  
n worked until  
and Evan had  
siness for many  
licies and Evan  
was a director  
Buffalo, Texas.  
place early in  
he store where  
to the bank, so  
o transact some  
r parked beside  
a few works to  
He entered the  
with a gun who  
where he found  
ik robbers were  
he vault so they  
e was hurt and  
what was going  
and convicted.  
good, generous,  
und and father.  
stue and never

enjoyed good health, but he was interested in his family having the best of everything. He had many friends, both white and black, who were saddened when he passed away at his home on 20 October, 1940, from a heart problem that he had suffered with for ten years.

by Evie Kate Evans

## SHEPHERD, ALEXANDER AND ELIZABETH KNIGHT FAMILY

F972

During the mid 1830s, at Clarke County, Mississippi, Elizabeth Knight, born the 12th of February, 1816, in the East Baton Rouge Parish of Louisiana to George and Charity Hamilton Knight, married Alexander Shepherd, known as "Sandy," born in 1816 in South Carolina.

To Alexander and Elizabeth Shepherd were born thirteen children: George, in 1838; Thomas, called "Tom," in 1839; Jared, about 1841; Hugh, about 1843; Albert, called "Ab," in 1844; Margaret, called "Mag," about 1845; Alexander, called "Ec," about 1847; Virginia, called "Jennie," about 1849; Laura, called "Dood," in 1850; John, in 1852; Elizabeth, called "Bettie," in 1855; Josephine, called "Josie," in 1856 and Ursula called "Sula" in 1860.

The Shepherd family became prosperous according to the standards of the 1850s and 1860s, engaging in farming and also taking in boarders at their home at Shepherd Springs near DeSota and Shubuta, Clarke County, Mississippi. In Mississippi, it was widely known as the Shepherd Springs Hotel. The spring water itself had an extremely high mineral content, particularly iron. This is what attracted so many people to come there. They would come drink the water and bathe in it, believing it to cure all ills. Thus, it became what we today call a health resort. To the Shepherd family, it was simply the "Home of the Shepherds." Later, the hotel burned. Prosperity did not continue in Mississippi though as the War Between the States - the great Civil War - broke out bringing rack and ruin to the land and its inhabitants as well as an end to an era itself.

By December of 1878, Alexander Shepherd was dead, buried in what is now an unmarked grave in Clarke County, Mississippi.

Tom Shepherd, second oldest son of the Shepherds, decided that Texas might be the new land of opportunity for his family. After a trip to Texas in which he scouted out the new land, he persuaded his large family to form a wagon train to Texas. It appears that all of the Shepherd family along with their own families except the oldest son, George, came to Texas in that wagon train of 1879, literally riding the wagons and walking to Texas. It is believed that George Washington Shepherd came later by boat from Mobile, Alabama, to Galveston, Texas, and then on up to Leon County by wagon.

The Shepherd family settled between Boggy and Spring Creeks, northwest of Leona, in Leon County, Texas, on land still owned today by descendants of the Shepherd

family.

Of the Shepherd girls, Margaret married William Smith, Virginia married George P. Smith, Laura married William F. Douthitt, Elizabeth J. married J.R. Spillers, Josephine married Julius Breckenridge McRee and Ursula married Jim McGee.

Mrs. Elizabeth Shepherd, matriarch of this extensive family, died on or about the 28th of February, 1892, in Leon County, Texas, and was one of the first persons to be buried in the Evans Chapel Cemetery, at Evans Chapel, west of Leona, Leon County, Texas.

Some of the Shepherd boys were members of The Keechi Lodge #140, Masonic Grand Lodge AF & AM of Texas, the Texas Volunteer Guards, Leon Hunters, Company D, 2nd Regiment and were listed in the *Texas State Gazetteer & Business Directory 1890-1891*. At one time or another, almost all of the Shepherd children and their families were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at Redland, Leon County, Texas. Thus, we see that the Shepherds took their place of service in Leon County, Texas, just as they had in Clarke County, Mississippi. Also, once again they slowly began to prosper in the new land.

The Shepherd family not only loved each other, but also loved a good story. They are remembered as being great storytellers. In the evenings they would sit around and talk about their experiences in Mississippi, with the Indians and the "War," etc. Then, for lack of any other form of entertainment, they would change the stories about and tell them as tales to the younger ones sitting about to amuse them. Thus, these experiences and tales have all become a part of the Shepherd heritage and are still being passed on from one generation to another in much the same way as in the past, creating desires in present generations to know more - not only about the Shepherds, but also about the lands and times they lived in.

by Mrs. Dixie Lee McRee Streeter

## SHEPHERD, TOM AND MABLE

F973



Tom and Mable Shepherd

In 1879 George Washington Shepherd and wife, Martha Easterling, came to Texas by boat, landing at Galveston, from Clarke Co., Mississippi. They traveled overland in wagons after leaving Galveston and settled on Spring Creek in Leon County.

George W. Shepherd, born July 6, 1838 in Clarke Co., Mississippi, was the first child of Alexander and Elizabeth Knight Shepherd. He served in the Confederate Army and was

twice a prisoner of war. Martha Easterling, born Dec. 4, 1844 in Marion Co., South Carolina, was the oldest daughter of Tristram Manship Easterling and wife, Jane Bethea. The Easterling family moved to Mississippi where Martha was married to George W. Shepherd on Dec. 23, 1863 in Clarke County. One of the children born to George and Martha Shepherd was Tom Tristram on Jan. 11, 1884 at Spring Creek.

On April 5, 1908 Tom married Mable, the oldest child of Anderson and Gertie Evans Simpson. They were married in Centerville by Judge Rober Thorne. Mrs. Cora Ellis Johnston attended the wedding.

Anderson and Gertie were living in the home of his father, William David and stepmother, Julie, when Mable was born Jan. 7, 1891 at the old Simpson place. Sally Selman, Anderson's mother, had died in 1884. This place was later bought by the Morris family and is now owned by daughter, Jean Frazier.

Gertie and Anderson later moved into a log cabin located on the old Jewett road on some land given to him by his father. After this they lived near the old Texas Company pump station where Anderson was working. While living here, Tom Shepherd would come from Spring Creek in his buggy to visit Mable. Her father usually would go along to chaperone, but sometimes a married sister, Estelle and husband Mr. I. Porter, would go along with them to parties and dances. Some of these activities were held at the John Ellis home.

Tom was considered a good farmer and a hard worker. It has been said he would leave his crops and take his family to help a neighbor or friend. His greatest ambition was to educate his children. Tom was a Raleigh salesman and as he traveled around the country in his buggy, he tried to reach Evans Chapel by night to stay with sister, Gertie and Len Keeling. Tom would bring his children treats of candy when he returned from these trips.

By 1928 Tom and Mable had five children and were living on the Brookdale farm. This place is now owned by Marvin Robeson. The oldest child, George, was married and had one child. Other children were Ferrel, Julia Mae, Bill, and Thomas Powell.

On Saturday May 19, 1928, Tom was working on his car in preparation to take his family to a singing at Normangee. The car was hoisted by a chain to a limb. The chain broke and the car fell, killing him. Tom was killed at the same place where Mable was born and is buried in the Concord Cemetery. A daughter, Sara Bess, was born November 1, of that year and was named for Sara Morris and Bessie Mae Holleman, who were teachers at Union Hill.

Mable died June 29, 1980 at the age of 89 years and is buried at Concord. She lived a hard but happy life, and she is missed by her family. Mable kept busy in her later years with her flowers, making quilts, and being a good neighbor.

George A., the oldest child was born May 8, 1910. He was married to Tessie Smith Feb. 27, 1927, and they had six children: Jo Ann, Carol Jean, Jamie Sue, Sandra, George, and Johnny. Later George remarried and Rani, another daughter was born. George died Aug. 21, 1972.

Ferrel D., born Dec. 30, 1911 and was married to Savilla Smith on April 1, 1933. Ferrel and "Bill" live in Jacksonville, Texas,

*Leon County History Book  
Pub. 1986*

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

where their only child, John Thomas, lives. Julia Mae, born Feb. 22, 1914 was first married to Travis Smith, and they had one son, Billy. Judy died Nov. 23, 1951 and is buried in Corpus Christi where she had lived for many years.

Bill was born Jan. 17, 1918 and has six children: Billie, Larry, Linda, Bonnie and Connie, and Judy. He is now married to Irene Dees, and they live in the Union Hill Community near the place Bill was born.

Thomas Powell (Pete) was born April 2, 1922. He joined the Air Force soon after graduation from Centerville High School. He was a pilot in the pioneer Marauder group in the 9th Air Force during World War II. He was awarded the Air Medal with ten oak leaf clusters and, among other things, Lt. Shepherd took part in the first night mission flown over Germany. He is a retired Lt. Colonel and lives in Austin, Texas, where his two sons, David and Joe live. The oldest son, Tommy, was accidentally killed while serving in the Navy.

Sara Bess was born Nov. 1, 1928 and married Jack L. Hall Nov. 24, 1948. Jack and Sara have lived in Leona, Texas, most of their married life where Jack has been engaged in farming and ranching. They have three daughters: Bonnie, Jackie, and Julie; and three grandchildren, Marcus Scott and Christina Hammock and Robert Jonathan Howell. Jackie is married to Robert Howell, and Julie's husband is Ronald White.

by Mrs. Sara S. Hall

## SHERMAN - YEAGER

F974

Helen Marguerite Sherman, married 1909 to Robert Clark Shadix, son of Clem Shadix and Annie Laura Shadix. They were married in Middleton, Texas, by Justice of Peace, W.C. Adams. They made their home in Pleasant Ridge Community and raised their family there. In 1921 they moved to Centerville, where Clark and Helen's father, Thomas Paschal Sherman, were engaged in construction work of building roads. They built the dirt work on Highway No. 75 from Huntsville, Walker County and parts of Madison County and Leon County. Their work equipment was done by mules and horses pulling it. At that time they had no graders or tractors available that could move that much dirt. After they finished their contracts in Walker County, the very prominent men in Huntsville from whom they sub-contracted, refused to pay them for their work, so they were forced to sell their equipment and teams in order to pay the hired help, so that left nothing for them. They were forced to go out of the business. Clark then engaged in whatever public work he was able to secure. He left Centerville and secured employment in Houston and after a few years in Houston, he secured employment in Richland, Washington, at the Atomic Bomb Plant, and Helen and their daughter Laura Kate went there and secured employment at the same plant. On a trip back to Texas, Clark died from the result of an automobile accident causing him to suffer severe strokes. He died in Center, Shelby County, in 1962 and was buried in Pleasant Ridge Cemetery. Issue: Robbie Marguerite, B: 1910, D: 1911, due to being scalded to

death and was buried at Pleasant Ridge. Ellis Beverly, B: 1912, Opal Marie, B: 1914, Laura Kate, B: 1917, D: 1983 in Richland, Washington, where she was cremated. Joan, B: 1919. They were all born in Pleasant Ridge and attended school in Centerville, Texas.

Archie Carlisle Sherman, married Mary Tubbs, B: 1911, near Centerville. They made their home in Centerville. Archie died and was buried in Centerville. Issue: James Robert, B: 1945, Thomas Paschal, B: 1946 and Mayme Bell, B: 1950. They were born and raised in Centerville and living there at the present time.

Edward Thorn Sherman, married, 1919 to Bernice Launa Brown, daughter of J.W. and Victoria Brown, Bernice B: 1898. Bernice taught school for many years and later managed Leon County Abstract Company in Centerville. Edward was a rancher. Issue: Guindal Grace Sherman, B: 1920.

Charles Edell Sherman, Married 1926 to Lucile Ryan, daughter of James Jackson Ryan, B: 1826 and Margaret Jane, B: 1824. Lucile, B: 1903 in Centerville. She was a school teacher. Charles was a farmer. Issue: Charles Ryan Sherman, B: 1927, died at birth, buried Centerville. Jim Tom Ryan, B: 1933.

Ouida Marie Sherman, married 1921, to Wood Johnston Lemon, B: 1900, son of C.D. Lemon B: 1871 and Carie A. Ellis, B: 1872. They married and lived in Centerville, where their children were born and raised. Issue: Billie Marie, B: 1922, Archie Charles, B: 1925 and Patsy Ruth, B: 1927.

Annabell Sherman, married 1922 to George Abner Johnston, B: 1901, son of William Wood Johnston, B: 1874 and Cora Jane Ellis, born 1874. They made their home in Centerville where their children were born and attended school. Annabell and George Abner were both buried in Centerville. Issue: Betty Jo, B: 1923, Jerry Edell, B: 1928.

Joe Alton Sherman, married 1935 to Rose Marguerite Matthews. They were divorced and he married 1937 to Dorothy Oliver-Evans, daughter of Jack Oliver, B: 1886 and Maude Oliver, B: 1898. They made their first home in Centerville. Soon moved to Patroon, Texas, in Shelby County where Joe owned and operated a sawmill. They built a home in Center, Shelby County, and raised their family there. Issue: Joan Evans, B: 1933, Jack Alton Sherman, B: 1939 and Linda Sherman, B: 1942.

Adalaide Sherman, Married Johnnie Clement Larrabee, B: 1865, D: 1902, and was buried in Pleasant Ridge Cemetery. After his death, Adalaide married John R. Leseane, (B: 1872, D: 1930). Soon after the death of her sister, Maggie, in 1916. They all lived all their lives in Pleasant Ridge and raised their families there. Issue: Adalaide and Johnnie C. Larrabee: Bennie Lloyd, B: 1891, Maggie Lucille, B: 1893, John Dewey, B: 1895, Bert Graden, B: 1899 and William Herbert, B: 1901.

Maggie Sherman, married John Richard Leseane, B: 1872, B: 1930. Maggie, D: 1916, buried in Pleasant Ridge Cemetery. Issue: John Richardson, B: 1906 and Sherman D. Leseane, B: 1911.

Patricia Euthina Sherman, D: 1900, buried in Centerville Cemetery. Married Judge C. Davis Craig, B: 1861, D: 1953. Issue: Adele Craig, B: 1896.

Mary Elizabeth Sherman, Married 1897 to Frank Edell Stevens, Sr., son of Robert

Williamson Stevens, B: 1844 and Mary Elizabeth Hargrave, B: 1849. Issue: Herman, B: 1898, D: 1899, two hours before the birth of his sister. Lillian Marie, B: 1899, Buffalo, Texas, D: 1980, buried in Forest Park, Houston, Texas. Frank Edell, Jr., B: 1902, Jewett, Texas, died and buried in Houston, Texas, Forest Park. Mary Louise, B: 1905, Columbia, Louisiana, D: 1950, Houston, Texas, buried Forest Park. Robert Beverly, B: 1911, Jewett, Texas. Katherine Sherman, B: 1914, Buffalo, Texas.

Mattie Sherman, B: 1884, D: 1927, Houston, Texas. Married Frederick Ulysses St. John, son of William Powell St. John, B: 1848, D: 1928 and Anna Eliza St. John, B: 1851, D: 1929, both buried in Centerville Cemetery. Issue: Frances M. St. John, B: 1905, D: 1974, Riverside, California. Grace Clark St. John, B: 1911, lived and raised family in Hollywood, California. Rezin Farr St. John, B: 1906, lived in Los Angeles, California.

Dollie Overall Sherman, was a physician in Louisiana, B: 1886, married Zudie Graves in 1920. She was born in Louisiana. Issue: James Graves, B: 1927.

by Opal Shadix Tisdale

## SHERMAN, EDWARD THORN AND BERNICE BROWN

F975

Edward Thorn Sherman and Bernice Launa Brown were married December 21, 1919 in Centerville, Texas, where they were both born. Ed was the third child of Thomas Pascal Sherman and Kate Wingfield.

Bernice was the third child of Henry Holland Brown and Corrie Ella Harrison. There was one child born to Ed and Bernice on November 11, 1920. They named her Guindal Grace. She married Lawrence Henry Lemke on January 2, 1942.

Both Ed and Bernice went to high school in Centerville, where Ed finished the eighth grade and she finished the eleventh grade, as Valedictorian of her class. Just out of high school and only 16 years of age, she passed the Teacher's Examination, and began teaching school. She taught in Wilmer, Texas, Pleasant Ridge, Leona and Centerville. She spent several years working as Secretary for the Corn-Hog Association, a Federal Project during the Roosevelt Administration. In 1938 she assumed managership of the Leon County Abstract Co. where she worked until her retirement in April of 1960.

During the years she taught school she dedicated herself to her profession. Riding a horse sidesaddle from Pine Top to the Ridge was just something she did to get to school, as was driving a Model-T Ford over muddy roads from Pine Top to Leona. This drive took her through the woods where the road intersected old Highway 75, before it was paved. Another part of her teaching job required her to continue her education during the summer vacations. She spent several summer sessions at both the University of Texas in Austin and Sam Houston University at Huntsville, known as Sam Houston State Teacher's College.

She enjoyed the 22 years she managed the Abstract Company, even though it meant

long hard hours at teaching school. In that she had enjoyed done. In its own way more demanding. There were many episodes for Leora there, but she made work. When she took position as an Abs did, help others. everyone in Leon money, in order to chicken house. She needed for this. For many Veterans find land under the Ve Bill. She also borrowed money ment to Pine Top anxiously awaited.

While Bernice sharing it with Ed His mother was re His wife didn't lil Cute" to many at his nieces and ne farmer and stock and/or ranch capabilities. He c some plumbing broken machiner wrong places. H blade from a sick cut the hay for be to make a living fi stockman. After enough money c manage the Centerville. While doing Gresham and Sh was owned at the C. (Buck) Sherr himself. During his family were home he and Be Church and R ranching remain with the money the full support and emotionally. shape. The two thousand acres began a stepped undesirable brush plant acres and grass. As the in increased his be 1952 he and B permanently.

On September suddenly while Robena McLau 11, 1970. On Jul the Pine Top S on foot trying to what he wanted the bull wanted



---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

Penicaut, the carpenter on board Iberville's ship when they came to the New World in 1699 had to make friends with the Indians and thus came to know the tribes of the Pascagoula. In his narrative of 22 years as an eyewitness to this French adventure, he gives the following account:

We camped, on leaving our fort (Ocean Springs) at the mouth of their river, named like them, *Pascagoulas*, which is at the bottom of the bay of the same name (this would be the West Pascagoula, and the campsite possibly the high ground of the Shepard property.) We mounted this river 20 leagues (nearly 60 miles) from its entrance, and arrived the third day at their village. As it was toward the end of August and was very warm, all the savages there were bare as the hand, the men and boys; the women and girls had only a little moss, which was passed between their legs and covered their nakedness, they being as to the rest of the body entirely naked.

We were very well received by their great chief and all the savages of the village. They gave us food and drink, among other things, bison, bear, and deer flesh, and all sorts of fruit in abundance, such as peaches, plums, watermelons, pumpkins, and all of an exquisite flavor. The pumpkins are much better than in France; they are cooked without water, and the juice which comes out of them is like syrup, so sweet it is. In regard to the watermelons, they are almost like those in France. The peaches are better and larger, but the plums are not so good; there are two kinds, white and red. They served us also with their hominy (sagamite) which is a kind of porridge made with corn and beans which are like those in France. Their bread is of corn and a grain which comes from the canes. They have plates made of wood and others of earthenware; they are very well made, although by the hand of savages. The women of the savages also make large earthen pots, almost like kettles, which hold perhaps 40 pints, in which they have their hominy cooked for two or three families. This is the way in which they arrange among themselves in order not to have the trouble of doing the same things every day, each doing it in his turn for their cabins. The covering of the cabin roofs are for the most part of bark of trees; there are others which are made of leaves which are called in this country *latanier*, (our palmetto) which is a tree peculiar to the country. An observation which I have made regarding savages is that whatever abundance of provisions they have, they never take an excess of it, for they take only with the fingers, although they have spoons made of buffalo horn. Their meat is ordinarily smoked or otherwise *bucaned*, as they say in this country. They have, however, a kind of gridiron on which to put it, but very little fire under it, scarcely enough to dry it, the smoke contributing to this as much as the heat of

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

the fire. The chief orders his savages to hold dances in the evenings. This dance takes place to the sound of their little drum and their rattle; they dance in a circle to the number of 20 or 30 without grasping each other. The master of the dance is their head. At a whistle they break their circle and mingle together, always keeping time. Then, on a second whistle they reform their circle with astonishing accuracy. They have other dances besides, of which I will speak more fully later.

We slept at the house of the great chief on beds of canes which are plaited and tied, like beds of sacking interlaced with each other, and covered with buffalo skins. The next morning we went to walk in their fields where they sow their corn. The women were there with their men working. The savages have flat, bent sticks, which they use to hoe the ground, for they do not know to work it as is done in France. They scratch the soil with these crooked sticks and uproot with them the canes and the weeds which they leave on the earth in the sun during fifteen days or a month. Then they set fire to them and when they are reduced to ashes they have a stick as large as the arm, pointed at one end, with which they make holes in the earth three feet apart; they put into each hole seven or eight grains of corn and cover them with earth. It is thus that they sow their corn and their beans. When the corn is a foot high they take great care, as in France, to get rid of the weeds which get into it, and repeat it two or three times a year. They make use even now of their wooden hoes, because they find them lighter, although we have given them hoes of iron.

We remained some days in this village, and then we returned to our fort.

One of the Fort Maurepas colonist, Jean Baptiste Baudreau de la Graveline<sup>4</sup> was granted a huge tract of land that stretched all the way from the Pascagoula River to the bay of Biloxi. Although he had lived at Martin's Bluff and at the sight of the "Old Place," (where highway 90 crosses the West Pascagoula) he also lived on the coast near what is now "Oldfields." A neighbor was located just to the west by the name of Francois Rillieux, an immigrant from Lyons, France, and great-grandfather of the French Impressionist, Degas. It is not known if S<sup>r</sup> La Motte ever lived in the area of Bayou La Motte, he is however shown on a 1752 chart as a neighbor of S<sup>r</sup> Graveline having a part time home on the Pascagoula River identified as "maison des S<sup>r</sup> La Motte et denis habitant." There were still some of these friendly Indians, in this area,

---

<sup>4</sup> Information about both Graveline and his neighbor Rillieux was taken from Jay Higginbotham's book *Pascagoula*.



---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

as Graveline taught them that at the sight of ships anchoring, that they were to preform a war dance on the beach to deter the crew from coming ashore.

Indians of the confederation of tribes in the southeast were the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees, Upper Creeks, Lower Creeks, and the Seminoles of Florida. The Indians on the Mississippi Coast were of the "Choctaw Nation" which was divided into three districts, each having its principal chief. Pushmattaha ruled the southeastern district and his residence was near the present site of Meridian Mississippi. He surely often camped on the high ground between Bayou La Motte and Bayou aux Prunes.

CAMP LA MOTTE  
GAUTIER MISSISSIPPI

THE MISSES SHEPARD, DIRECTORS

Misses Kate and Isabel Shepard for several years operated a summer camp attended by young campers from along the Gulf Coast and principally from Mobile and New Orleans. The artist rendering of the camp sight as shown at the beginning of this genealogy was taken from a 1935 brochure about the camp as was the following.

LOCATION

On the Old Spanish Trail and the Louisville and Nashville R. R. is Camp La Motte. This recreation camp for girls all ages and boys to 14 years of age is between Mobile and New Orleans three miles from Pascagoula on a safe sandy beach of the Mississippi Sound. The grounds beautifully shaded by live oaks are far above high tide. It is here that the Pascagoula River, or Singing River as it is sometimes called, enters the Mississippi Sound and here the legend tells that the brave Pascagoulas went to a watery grave rather than be captured by their fierce enemies the Biloxis. Today the Mysterious Music or death song of these Indians may still be heard in the bayous and along the coast.

CABINS

All cabins are water tight, high off the ground and well screened. Most Campers sleep on canvas cots but there are some spring cots in camp. There is a large playhouse for evening entertainment and for rainy days. The dining hall accommodates sixty, is cool, sanitary and attractive. The infirmery is supervised by a mother. Children who are slightly indisposed or tired and need a few hours of quiet can go there and receive special attention.



---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

as Graveline taught them that at the sight of ships anchoring, that they were to preform a war dance on the beach to deter the crew from coming ashore.

Indians of the confederation of tribes in the southeast were the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees, Upper Creeks, Lower Creeks, and the Seminoles of Florida. The Indians on the Mississippi Coast were of the "Choctaw Nation" which was divided into three districts, each having its principal chief. Pushmattaha ruled the southeastern district and his residence was near the present site of Meridian Mississippi. He surely often camped on the high ground between Bayou La Motte and Bayou aux Prunes.

CAMP LA MOTTE  
GAUTIER MISSISSIPPI

THE MISSES SHEPARD, DIRECTORS

Misses Kate and Isabel Shepard for several years operated a summer camp attended by young campers from along the Gulf Coast and principally from Mobile and New Orleans. The artist rendering of the camp sight as shown at the beginning of this genealogy was taken from a 1935 brochure about the camp as was the following.

LOCATION

On the Old Spanish Trail and the Louisville and Nashville R. R. is Camp La Motte. This recreation camp for girls all ages and boys to 14 years of age is between Mobile and New Orleans three miles from Pascagoula on a safe sandy beach of the Mississippi Sound. The grounds beautifully shaded by live oaks are far above high tide. It is here that the Pascagoula River, or Singing River as it is sometimes called, enters the Mississippi Sound and here the legend tells that the brave Pascagoulas went to a watery grave rather than be captured by their fierce enemies the Biloxis. Today the Mysterious Music or death song of these Indians may still be heard in the bayous and along the coast.

CABINS

All cabins are water tight, high off the ground and well screened. Most Campers sleep on canvas cots but there are some spring cots in camp. There is a large playhouse for evening entertainment and for rainy days. The dining hall accommodates sixty, is cool, sanitary and attractive. The infirmery is supervised by a mother. Children who are slightly indisposed or tired and need a few hours of quiet can go there and receive special attention.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

gulf. The evening passes over in agreeable chit chat or in dancing to fine music or in playing cards. It so happens that every one finds something to suit him or her. We must retire at eleven or twelve except when there are balls or dances. The lady of the house has four very intelligent and highly accomplished daughters who add much to the attractions of the place. I must hurry through with my letter for it must be mailed shortly. This is now Monday the 4th of September, just two years since I left Oxford. I shall leave this for my school in about a week. I have been writing a line here and there as I had time between all the interruptions.

Just before I left I lent a man a thousand dollars at interest of six percent. Some of it was bank notes but most of it was in gold and silver. This you see I have cleared since I came here two years ago after paying all my expenses. I shall hardly write again till I receive your letter and that of my Harrisburg lawyer. I received both your newspapers. They were acceptable. Give my love to Mother. I shall rejoice in her welfare. Remember me kindly to my brothers and sisters and to their families.

Your affectionate brother,  
David Moore

INDIANS

The summer home of the Horace Shepard family is located on top of an Indian "kitchen midden," and on the Charles M. Shepard III property, geologists have excavated an Indian village. Over the years, storm tides have eaten into this midden with pottery and arrow heads strewn on the beach to be gathered at will. The question is usually asked, who were these Indians?

The French<sup>3</sup> when they came to this coast listed the tribes as the Bayougoulas, Ouachas, Houmas and the Natchez, natives of the Mississippi River. The Calapissas lived on the banks of the Pearl River and the Biloxis lived from the bay and river to which they have given their name eastward nearly to Bayou La Batrie and up the Pascagoula River, their main village being some twenty-five to forty miles above its mouth. The Pascagoulas lived on the same river but further north. Living on the Pascagoula were also two smaller tribes known as the Capian and the Mactobis. Other tribes were listed north of the Pascagoulas and west to the Mobile River system.

---

<sup>3</sup> *Four Centuries on the Pascagoula*, by Mr. Cyril Edward Cane and also from Fort Maurepas, by Jay Higginbotham.

FAMILY SKETCH

Clara M. Shepard

Sept. 11, 1936

Copied from the original document on May 30, 1968  
by Marjorie Shepard Stone, New Orleans, La.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

FAMILY SKETCH

Written by Clara M. Shepard

Sept. 11, 1936

Harriet Pryor was an orphaned grand-daughter of Lord Bull of England. When Lord Bull died, he left a son who was cheated out of the title by his father's brother who usurped it for his own son. Five fortunes were spent by the rightful Lord and his son, Harriet's brother, in trying to recover the title. While on a fourth trip to America to secure more money to make further efforts to regain his inheritance, Harriet's brother died.

Harriet Pryor was reared by an uncle, a merchant in London, England. While clerking in his store, one day she met a young traveling salesman who came to sell his line of goods to her uncle. The friendship grew and the young couple were married.

The man was John Wilson, son of an English gentleman of Shropshire, England, who was well educated, being a teacher, as well as the author of a widely used text book titled "Wilson's Arithmetic" used not only in English but American school rooms as late as 1900.

The greater part of John's education was imparted to him by his father, fitting him to follow his father's vocation of school teaching.

John's brother, Charles, a Baptist deacon and exhorter was an importer of cheese, and employed John as a traveling salesman, making his rounds on horseback.

John Wilson and Harriet Pryor were married in London, England, where one son, John Charles, was born to them. They came to America settling in Albany, New York, where a daughter, Mary Ann, was born in 1848. Soon afterward they moved to Allen County, Indiana, where a second son, Walter Benjamin, was born on April 16, 1852. Two other children were born to Harriet and John Wilson, but both died in infancy, one in New York and one in Allen County, Ind.

John's occupation in America was teaching school during winter and farming during summer months. Later when the Pennsylvania railroad was built through Indiana he had the contract to furnish the railroad ties for the section of track between Monroeville and Ft. Wayne. To secure timber for these ties, he purchased successively three tracts of land in Allen County, Ind.

As wedding gifts, he gave to his daughter, Mary Ann, one tract of 120 acres, to his son Walter B. one of 160 acres and to his son John C. the 200 acres that were the home place. John C. was the last to marry, and when he did so he took his bride to this home to live with his parents, his mother being an invalid for the last years of her life. Harriet Pryor Wilson died with tuberculosis in 1879.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Later John Wilson married a second wife, Mary Rossington, who was twelve years his junior. No children were born to them. They moved to Ft. Wayne, Ind., where he established a coal and wood business which he carried on until his death in Ft. Wayne, Ind. in 1890. Both sons also moved to Ft. Wayne and entered into partnership with their father in this business.

\*\*\*\*\*

John Charles Wilson in 1872 married Mary Williams, whose father was at that time associated with John C.'s father in the operation of a sawmill.

John C. and Mary had a family of four children, Edgar, born in 1874, Mabel in 1878, John C. (2) in 1885 and Myrtle in 1890. Edgar died with diptheria while the family were still on the farm and Mabel died in 1887 in Ft. Wayne where John C. (2) and Myrtle were born. John C. died with tuberculosis in 1918.

\*\*\*\*\*

John C. (2) married Obal Sinn of Ft. Wayne, Ind., They have no children. He is a traveling salesman for a drug firm in Ft. Wayne where they live.

Myrtle, a teacher of piano, married Walter Adams of Ft. Wayne. They have no children. He is a machinist in Ft. Wayne where they live.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mary Ann Wilson married Emmet Whitney of Allen Co., Ind. They were the parents of three children, a pair of twins and one other, all of whom died in infancy.

Mary and Emmet lived on the above mentioned farm until a few years prior to their death in Monroville, Ind. Mary Ann died with tuberculosis, leaving no descendants.

\*\*\*\*\*

Walter Benjamin Wilson, May 1, 1873, married Nancy Powers of New Haven, Ind., daughter of Samuel and Susan Powers.

Samuel came to New Haven from his New York mountain farm, and Susan's home was in Cleveland, Ohio. Her name was Susan Baldwin, and she had a marriage dower of \$1000. Her brother was the inventor of the Baldwin piano.

Susan Baldwin Powers died in childbirth in 1858 when Nancy was but four years old.

Four children were born to Nancy and Walter Wilson, Harriet Alice, Jan. 25, 1874, Clara Minnie, Oct. 12, 1875, John Arthur, April 18, 1879, and Charles Walter, June 11, 1884. All were born on the above mentioned farm in Allen Co., Ind. where John A. died with appendicitis

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

at the age of four years.

When Charles was three months old, Walter moved his family to Ft. Wayne, Ind., where they lived until 1894 when they moved to Defiance, Ohio, where in 1898 Nancy Powers Wilson died with uremia.

Walter B. lived with his daughters for ten years, at which time he married Mrs. Mary Emma Hartzel Place, a widow of Monroeville, Ind. No children were born to them. They lived in Defiance until Walter's death, Feb. 22, 1932. (Cause pneumonia)

\*\*\*\*\*

Harriet Alice Wilson, a teacher of piano, married Dr. Arthur Lloyd Jones, Aug. 20, 1898. He was the eldest son of Lloyd and Mary Jones, of Ft. Wayne, Ind., who came to America in 1879 from Manchester, Eng., where Arthur L. was born Aug. 20, 1871.

Dr. Jones was a graduate of Ft. Wayne Medical College and was an athlete. Dr. Jones and Harriet made their home in Lima, O. where he was a general practitioner and where for sixteen years he held the position of Health Commissioner. He also was a commissioned Captain in the World war and served in the Medical Corps at Camp Dix. He died July 25, 1920, with angina pectoris.

Harriet and Dr. Jones were the parents of three daughters, all born in Lima, O. Mildred Isabelle, May 31, 1900, Harriet Amelia, July 12, 1906, and Margaret Eleanor, July 16, 1914.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mildred Isabelle Jones, Aug. 17, 1920, married Thoburn Anderson Bowdle, son of John Logan and Florence Bowdle of Lima, O. Thoburn was a graduate of Lima Central High School and attended Michigan State University for one year. He is a salesman.

A son, Arthur Logan, was born June 22, 1926, to Mildred and Thoburn, in Lima, O. where they live.

\*\*\*\*\*

Harriet Amelia Jones, Nov. 23, 1925, married Herman Raynell Swisher, son of Blair and May Sunday Swisher, of King's Creek, Ohio. Herman was a high school graduate, attended Ohio Northern University and taught school. He served in the A.E.F. in the World war and later engaged in mercantile business.

Two children were born to Harriet and Herman, a daughter who died in infancy, and a son, Robert Raynell, Oct. 15, 1932. Both were born in Lima, O. This marriage came to an unhappy end 1936 when Harriet was granted a divorce with custody of Robert.

Harriet and Robert make their home with Harriet's mother in Lima, O.

\*\*\*\*\*

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Margaret Eleanor Jones is a graduate of Lima Central High School and of Ohio Northern Normal College, having won a scholarship. She is teaching in Lima public schools and living with her mother in Lima, O. She is a pianist, having studied music from childhood.

\*\*\*\*\*

Clara Minnie Wilson was graduated from Ft. Wayne, Ind. High School in 1894, and taught in the public schools of that city until her marriage Nov. 25, 1897 to William Sidney Shepard, son of Abram and Melissa Shepard of Ft. Wayne.

Abram was the son of Martin L. Shepard and Mary Sharradin Shepard of Henry County, O., Mary being the second wife of Martin L. who came from Athens County where Abram was born. Martin L. was born in Virginia in 1799 and died in Henry County, O. at the age of 84 years.

Melissa Sixty Shepard was an orphan and was reared by her aunt in Henry County, O.

Abram was a conductor on the Wabash Railroad for many years, and made his home in Ft. Wayne, Ind., where Melissa died at the age of 52 from apoplexy. After her death Abram's spinster sister Caroline Matilda, made her home with Abram. They later moved to a farm near Columbia City, Ind., and then to Henry County, O. near McClure, O., where Matilda died in 1925, with angina pectoris. Abram died Nov. 1929 at the age of 82 years, his death caused by uremia and heart disease.

Abram and Melissa had two sons, Martin L. born March 15, 1869, in Henry Co., and William Sidney, Feb. 10, 1872 in Liberty Center, O. They also had two daughters both of whom died in infancy.

Martin L. is a bachelor and lives alone in Henry County, O.

William Sidney was an all round athlete and gymnast having won many medals and prizes in athletic competitions. He completed his training to teach Physical Education, at Lake Geneva, Wis.

Two sons were born to Clara and William Shepard, Arthur LeRoy, Aug. 31, 1898, and Howard Wilson, April 26, 1906. The former in Jackson, Mich., where William was Physical Director in the Jackson Young Men's Christian Association, and the latter in Lima, O., where William had moved his family in 1902, when he became Physical Director and Boy's Work Director in the Lima Y.M.C.A.

After 15 years in Y.M.C.A. work, William established a Real Estate and General Insurance business in Lima, O. where William and Clara still live.

\*\*\*\*\*

Arthur LeRoy Shepard was graduated from Lima Central High School in 1914 and attended Michigan State University in Ann Arbor, Mich., for two and a half years studying Architectural Engineering.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

He enlisted in the Navy and served during the World War. He had his training at Great Lakes Naval Base and at Charleston, South Carolina. He served on the U.S.S. Nereus and later on the U.S.S. Galatea, and was stationed at the Azores Islands when the armistice was declared. He was honorably discharged in 1919.

Arthur LeRoy Shepard, July 26, 1922, married Myrtle Caroline May, daughter of Adam and Flora May of Lima, O. Myrtle was graduated from Lima Central High School and from Miami Normal College in Oxford, Ohio. She was a teacher in the Lima public schools until her marriage to Arthur, when they went to live in New Orleans, La.

Arthur was manager of a mill department of a lumber company in that city. Later he became connected with the Federal Department of Forestry and was commissioned to design and superintend the construction of three experimental stations, one in Ark. and two in Miss.

He successfully passed the civil service examinations, and is stationed at Harrison Forest Experimental Station near Saucier, Miss. which is the first of the three stations he designed and built.

Two daughters have been born to Myrtle and Arthur Shepard.  
Marjorie Ann, Oct. 18, 1924, + Flora May, Dec. 7, 1928.  
\*\*\*\*\*

Howard Wilson Shepard was graduated from Lima Central High School in 1924. On Jan. 1, 1927 he arrived in New Orleans, La. He became connected with the Frigidaire Company in that city.

Howard Wilson Shepard, March 14, 1928, married Emma Fisher of New Orleans, La., daughter of Hans and Fisher of Unice, La., both of whom were French. A daughter was born to Howard and Emma Shepard, Janet Marie, Sept. 3, 1929, in New Orleans, La. A son, Howard Wilson, Jr., Oct. 9, 1930, in Shreveport and a second son William Arthur, May 24, 1934, in New Orleans, La.

Howard is engaged in Electrical Refrigeration business.  
\*\*\*\*\*

Charles Walter Wilson, Nov. 1906, married Leona Harrison, twin daughter of Charles and Harrison, of Lima, O. Two children were born to Leona and Charles, Dessie, Oct. 18, 1908, in Dayton, O., and a son Charles Delbert, July, 1912, in Lima, O.

Charles Walter is a tool and die maker. In 1923 he moved his family to Glendale, Calif., where he became a mechanic in motion picture studios in Hollywood. Later they moved to Montrose, Calif., but Charles still is employed in Hollywood studios.

As a result of an automobile accident in 1926, Leona sustained back injuries which have made her unable to walk. Nevertheless, she since has become a skilled wood carver and has executed many beautiful pieces of carving. She is a pianist, and artist in china painting and a beauty specialist.



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

In 1927 Dessie married Max Finneccum, of Los Angeles, Calif. They have one son, Thomas Rue, born Nov. 1928, in Passadina, Calif. Max is an automobile mechanic. Dessie and Max were divorced and in a few years Dessie married William Mathews of Montrose, Calif. They have one daughter, Shirley.

\*\*\*\*\*

Supplement

April 14, 1944

Mary Wilson died in March 1937.

Mary Emma Hartzler Place Wilson died in Nov. 1937.

Margaret Eleanor Jones attended Ohio State College of Education and is a graduate of Chautauqua Aquatic School of Chautauque, N. Y. She is a member of Pau Iamba Phi and also of Beta Sigma Phi. June 16, 1943, Margaret Eleanor Jones married Andrew Philip Nicol, son of William and Katherine Nicol, of Lima.

Andrew is a graduate of Lima Central High School and of Ohio Northern University, and attended Carnegie Institute of Technology. He is a Civil Engineer. They live with Margaret's mother.

In 1941 Arthur L. Shepard was transferred to the Clustee Forest Station in Florida, where the family resided until 1943 when he was made District Ranger for the forest near Saucier, Miss., their former home, where they now live.

Marjorie Ann is a graduate of Perkinson Junior College, and of Business College of Wheeling, West Virginia. While in Florida she was employed at the Naval Base near Lake City, and now works for the Army Air Corps in Gulfport Field.

Emma Shepard died in Alexandria, La. Feb. 1937. Her death was caused by influenza and pneumonia. The three children have since resided with their paternal grandparents in Lima.

Howard Wilson Shepard married Lillie Mae Butler Coppage, Nov. 25, 1943. Lillie Mae operates a restaurant in Forest Hills, La. Her former home was in Monroe, La. She is the daughter of Butler and Butler. They live in Forest Hill where Lillie's mother lives.

Dessie and William Mathews now reside on a ranch near El Monte, Calif. Delbert has been married twice. There were no children from either marriage. Delbert is now serving in the Navy.

THE SHEPPARDS OF MISSISSIPPI AND TEXAS

HISTORY OF A SOUTHERN FAMILY

William C. Horton

Some Descendants of Thomas Sheppard,  
Born c.1780 in North Carolina

Odessa, Texas  
1963

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT REMOVE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

THE SHEPPARD FAMILY

Generation I

- I. Thomas Sheppard, born North Carolina abt. 1780; died abt. 1848 near Huntsville, Walker County, Texas. Married (1) Nancy Ann Sessions, born North Carolina abt. 1783; died Mississippi July 26, 1851; daughter of Mrs. Anna Sessions, died Mississippi in 1820's. Children:

- 1 i. John Sessions Sheppard, b. Georgia February 5, 1805; d. Brazos Point, Texas, July 15, 1880.
- 2 ii. Sarah G. Sheppard, b. Wilkinson County (?), Georgia, May 21, 1807
- iii. Linney Sheppard, b. Pulaski County, Georgia, January 27, 1809; d. Pulaski County July 14, 1818
- 3 iv. Joseph G. Sheppard, b. Pulaski County, Georgia, March 3, 1810; d. in Texas (?)
- 4 v. Absalom Abner Sheppard, b. Pulaski County, Georgia, April 12, 1812; d. Frost, Texas
- 5 vi. Thomas W. Sheppard, b. Pulaski County, Georgia, February 9, 1814; d. in Louisiana (?)
- 6 vii. William Alexander (W. E.) Sheppard, b. Pulaski County, Georgia, December 9, 1816; d. near Blooming Grove, Texas, June 9, 1887
- 7 viii. Augustus Washington Sheppard, b. Perry County, Mississippi, February 6, 1821; d. Covington County, Mississippi, March 20, 1872

Thomas Sheppard married (2) Susan —, born abt. 1795 in South Carolina, about 1830 in Mississippi. Issue:

- i. Laban Sheppard, b. Mississippi abt. 1832; d. Galveston, Texas, February 17, 1862

- II. Laban Sheppard, possibly a brother of Thomas, married Agnes Smith in Clarke County, Georgia, between 1805 and 1814.

Generation II

1. John Sessions Sheppard (1805-1880). Married Rachel Soonvers, b. Mississippi abt. 1817; d. Brazos Point, Texas, abt. 1877. Issue:
  - 8 i. Sarah Ann Sheppard, b. April 1, 1835, in Covington County, Mississippi; d. January 1, 1871, at Buchanan, Johnson County, Texas

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

2

- 9 ii. Frances Caroline Sheppard, b. abt. 1837 in Covington County, Mississippi; d. abt. 1905 in Houston, Texas
  - iii. James Sheppard, b. abt. 1839 in Covington County, Mississippi; d. in 1850's in Holmes County, Mississippi
  - iv. Mary J. Sheppard, b. abt. 1841 in Mississippi; married James M. Nixon, who was killed in Civil War soon after marriage; no children.
  - v. Joseph W. Sheppard, b. abt. 1843 in Mississippi; d. in Civil War
  - vi. William J. Sheppard, b. abt. 1855 in Holmes County, Mississippi; d. in Texas (?)
  - 10 vii. Laura Sheppard, b. abt. 1857 in Holmes County, Mississippi; d. in 1951 at Houston, Texas
  - 11 viii. Clara Sheppard, b. 1859 in Holmes County, Mississippi; lived in Somervell County, Texas, and later in Dallas
2. Sarah G. Sheppard (1807- ). Married Henry G. Rogers on January 29, 1829, in Lawrence County, Mississippi. Had at least six children, of whom the following are known:
- i. Nancy Angline Rogers, b. December 18, 1829, in Mississippi
  - ii. James R. Rogers, b. abt. 1830 in Marion County, Mississippi
3. Joseph G. Sheppard (1810- ). Married Sarah —, who was born in Texas about 1827. Known issue:
- i. Martha Sheppard, b. abt. 1848 in Walker County, Texas
  - ii. Horace Sheppard, b. abt. 1849 in Walker County, Texas
4. Absalom Abner Sheppard (1812- ). Married (1) Rebecca Eakin on November 10, 1835, in Lawrence County, Mississippi. His first wife, believed to be the daughter of David Eakin, Senr., of Lawrence County, was born about 1817 and died about 1846. Children:
- i. Joseph Sheppard, b. abt. 1836 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
  - ii. Sarah Sheppard, b. abt. 1840 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
  - iii. Allen A. Sheppard, b. abt. 1846 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- Absalom Abner Sheppard married (2) Elizabeth M. Dees (b. abt. 1816; d. abt. 1859) in Lawrence County, Mississippi, on July 10, 1846. Children:

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

3

- i. Mary (Mollie) Sheppard, b. abt. 1848 in Lawrence County, Mississippi; married Wiley B. Jones; had no children
- 12 ii. Absalom Sheppard, b. October 13, 1850, in Lawrence County, Mississippi; d. October 5, 1919, at Frost, Texas
- 13 iii. William M. Sheppard, b. abt. 1855 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- iv. Caroline Sheppard, b. abt. 1858 in Lawrence County, Mississippi

Absalom Abner Sheppard married (3) Elizabeth F. Herring (b. abt. 1817; d. abt. 1879) April 15, 1860, in Lawrence County, Mississippi. Issue:

- i. Jeffrey Sheppard, b. abt. 1861 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- ii. T. J. Sheppard (son), b. abt. 1863 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- 14 iii. Robert Lee Sheppard, b. September 10, 1864, in Lawrence County, Mississippi; d. July 14, 1892, at Frost, Texas
- iv. N. D. Sheppard (daughter), b. abt. 1867 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- v. E. E. Sheppard (daughter), b. abt. 1869 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- vi. J. S. Sheppard (son), b. abt. 1870 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- vii. Agnes D. Sheppard, b. abt. 1872 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- viii. Miranda L. Sheppard, b. December, 1872, in Lawrence County, Mississippi; d. August 13, 1944, in Navarro County, Texas; married George Bason; had no children
- ix. Lucy L. Sheppard, b. abt. 1874 in Lawrence County, Mississippi
- x. J. M. Sheppard (son), b. abt. 1876 in Navarro County, Texas
- xi. Jesse O. Sheppard, b. abt. 1879 in Navarro County, Texas

Absalom Abner Sheppard married (4) Mrs. Cynthia A. Welch (who died at Frost, Texas, in late 1920's at age of 102) on November 8, 1881 in Lawrence County, Mississippi.

- 5. Thomas W. Sheppard (1814- ). Married; wife's name unknown. Known issue:

- 15 i. Sarah Sheppard, b. Louisiana (?), probably in 1840's; d. San Antonio, Texas, on May 7, 1918

- 6. W. E. Sheppard (1816-1887). Married (1) Nancy Dees (b. Mississippi on August 12, 1820; d. November 20, 1861) on January 7, 1841. Children:

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

- i. Thomas Arthur Sheppard, b. August 3, 1842, in Lawrence County, Mississippi; d. November 4, 1862, at Knoxville, Tennessee
- ii. John Alexander Sheppard, b. September 8, 1843, in Lawrence County, Mississippi; d. March 2, 1866, in Covington County, Mississippi
- iii. Augustus William Sheppard, b. July 8, 1845, in Mississippi; d. October 7, 1860, in Mississippi
- 16 iv. Leesee Ann Sheppard, b. September 2, 1847, in Mississippi; d. Hico, Texas, July 26, 1883
- v. Melissa Ann Sheppard, b. March 20, 1849, in Covington County, Mississippi; d. January 11, 1852, in Marion (?) County, Mississippi
- 17 vi. Charles Columbus Sheppard, b. December 27, 1850, in Covington County, Mississippi; d. Texas
- 18 vii. Samuel Griffin Sheppard, b. December 29, 1853, in Mississippi; d. June 16, 1908, in Navarro County, Texas
- 19 viii. Abner Banquet Detroit Sessions Sheppard, b. July 19, 1856, in Mississippi; d. December 25, 1930, in Navarro County, Texas
- ix. Maryetta Sarah Jane Sheppard, b. April 1, 1858, in Mississippi; married Frank Flynt and lived in Mississippi

W. E. Sheppard married (2) Mary Ann Mildred Wheeler (b. Mississippi September 27, 1836; d. Navarro County, Texas, January 24, 1891) on March 17, 1862. Children:

- 20 i. Winnie Eliza Sheppard, b. Mississippi December 24, 1863; d. Texas
- 21 ii. William Ellis Sheppard, b. Williamsburg, Mississippi, March 16, 1866; d. Meridian, Texas, February 19, 1937
- 22 iii. Myrtilla Almeda Sheppard, b. Covington County, Mississippi, February 25, 1868; d. Navarro County, Texas, during 1940's
- 23 iv. Eva Rebecca Sheppard, b. Covington County, Mississippi, October 11, 1870; d. Meridian, Texas, February 4, 1946
- v. Joseph Grissett Sheppard, b. Covington County, Mississippi, September 24, 1873; d. of pneumonia at Lone Oak, Texas, January 9, 1891
- vi. Mattie Alma Sheppard, b. Navarro County, Texas, February 6, 1876; d. Navarro County, Texas, April 14, 1893

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

5

7. Augustus Washington Sheppard (1821-1872). Married Alpha Pernelia Phillips (b. Mississippi November 19, 1820; d. Mississippi; daughter of Charles Phillips and Cynthia Phillips of Covington County, Mississippi) on March 6, 1846. Children:

- i. Margaretta Sheppard, b. August 14, 1853, in Covington County (?), Mississippi
- ii. Charles P. Sheppard, B. February 10, 1856, in Mississippi
- iii. Joseph W. Sheppard, b. March 27, 1858, in Mississippi
- iv. Milton Augustus Sheppard, b. February 2, 1860, in Monticello, Mississippi
- v. Syntha Rebecca Sheppard, b. June 22, 1862, in Monticello, Mississippi
- vi. Martha Ellen Sheppard, b. August 5, 1864, in Monticello, Mississippi
- vii. Piety Elizabeth Sheppard, b. October 22, 1866, in Monticello, Mississippi
- 24 viii. Francis Marion Sheppard, b. December 22, 1868, at Monticello, Mississippi
- ix. Martha Ann Junetta Sheppard, b. February 22, 1871, at Monticello, Mississippi

Generation III

8. Sarah Ann Sheppard (1835-1871). Married William Burley Smith (b. Hampden, Maine, January 24, 1823; d. near Brazos Point, Texas, April 14, 1900) about 1851 in Mississippi. Children:

- 25 i. Florence Virginia Smith, b. October 11, 1853, in Mississippi; d. July 22, 1930, in Texas.
- 26 ii. Charley Walker Smith, b. June 6, 1855, in Mississippi; d. July 10, 1937, in Texas
- iii. Mary Esther Smith, b. abt. 1857 in Mississippi; d. in 1860's in Louisiana
- 27 iv. Viola Caroline Smith, b. 1859 in Mississippi; d. 1947 in Texas
- 28 v. Emma Lucrotia Smith, b. abt. 1862 in Carroll Parish, Louisiana; d. Waco, Texas
- vi. Sarah (Sallie) Willeta Smith, b. abt. 1864 in St. Landry Parish(?), Louisiana; married G. S. Mickey and lived in Floyd County, Texas
- vii. Julia Rachel Smith, b. abt. 1866 in St. Landry Parish(?), Louisiana; married B. E. Mickey

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

6

9. Frances Caroline Sheppard (abt. 1837-abt. 1905). Married John William Barnett (b. abt. 1835 in Alabama) about 1861 in Mississippi. Children:
- 29 i. Joseph Sheppard Barnett, b. November 24, 1862, near Ebenezer Post Office, Mississippi; d. January, 1952
  - ii. Laura Barnett, b. abt. 1872 at Harrisburg, (Houston), Texas; married — Fairchild
  - iii. Bessie Barnett, b. abt. 1875 at Harrisburg, Texas; married — Hertel
10. Laura Sheppard (abt. 1857-1951). Married Dr. T. J. Murray (b. abt. 1840 in Arkansas; d. in Bosque County, Texas) of Brazos Point, Texas, on April 12, 1877, in Johnson County, Texas. Known children:
- i. Gaillard Murray, b. abt. 1879 at Brazos Point
  - ii. Tommie S. Murray, b. 1880, d. 1882 at Brazos Point
  - iii. Virgil Murray, b. 1888, d. 1889 at Brazos Point
11. Clara Sheppard (1859- ). Married P. D. Jarnigan (b. abt. 1844 in Tennessee) on November 4, 1877, in Johnson County, Texas; lived in Somervell County and later in Dallas. Known issue:
- i. Mamie E. Jarnigan, b. 1879 in Somervell County, Texas
12. Absalom Sheppard (1850-1919). Married Lucy Pevehouse in Navarro County, Texas. Known children:
- i. Laura Sheppard, married — Hampton
  - ii. Abner Sheppard, never married
13. William M. Sheppard (1855- ). Married Martha A. Langston in Lawrence County, Mississippi, in 1878. Known children:
- i. Owen Sheppard, b. abt. 1885 in Navarro County, Texas
  - ii. Oliver Sheppard
  - iii. Houston Sheppard
  - iv. Nora Sheppard
  - v. Thea Sheppard
  - vi. Edd Sheppard
  - vii. Dan W. Sheppard of Bakersfield, California
  - viii. Dallie Sheppard
14. Robert Lee Sheppard (1864-1892). Wife's name not known; known issue:
- i. Edd (Puck) Sheppard, b. Navarro County
15. Sarah Sheppard (abt. 1845-1918). Married — Daugherty; known issue:



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

7

- i. Annie Daugherty, b. Louisiana (Rapides Parish?) abt. 1876; d., probably in 1940's, in San Antonio, Texas. Married (1) John Langston; (2) — McComb; (3) Henry Schwalier
16. Leesee Ann Sheppard (1847-1883). Married Norvell R. Rogers (b. abt. 1834 in Mississippi; d. Texas) abt. 1864 in Mississippi. Known issue:
  - i. Allen Rogers, b. abt. 1865 in Covington County, Mississippi
  - ii. Nancy Rogers, b. abt. 1867 in Covington County, Mississippi
  - iii. Mary Ann Rogers, b. July, 1870, in Covington County, Mississippi
17. Charles Columbus Sheppard (1850- ). Married Sophonra Herring in 1869 in Lawrence County, Mississippi. Known children:
  - i. Nancy E. Sheppard, b. abt. 1871 in Mississippi; d. at early age
  - ii. Martha D. Sheppard, b. abt. 1873 in Mississippi; d. at early age
  - iii. John A. Sheppard, b. 1875 in Mississippi; d. 1946 in Navarro County, Texas; married Callie Boles
  - 30 iv. Thomas J. Sheppard, b. abt. 1877 in Navarro County, Texas; d. Texas
  - v. Frances D. Sheppard, b. 1880 in Navarro County, Texas; married William M.W. Bill Brannon
  - vi. Lillie Sheppard, married WAXEN Reynolds
  - vii. James W. Sheppard, b. October 27, 1887, in Navarro County, Texas; d. October 17, 1945, in Navarro County

VIII. ANNIE SHEPPARD b. NAVARRO COUNTY MARRIED CARROL BENNETT
18. Samuel Griffin Sheppard, (1853-1908). Married Mary Jane Flynt (b. abt. 1837 near Mt. Olive, Mississippi; d. Texas) about 1874 in Covington County, Mississippi. Children:
  - 31 i. John William Sheppard, b. abt. 1876 in Navarro County, Texas; d. November, 1957, in Corsicana
  - 32 ii. Nancy Elizabeth Ann Sheppard, b. abt. 1878 in Navarro County, Texas; married Julius J. Mixon
  - 33 iii. Joseph J. Sheppard, b. Navarro County, Texas
  - iv. S. A. Sheppard (son), b. Navarro County, Texas
19. Abner Banquet Detroit Sessions Sheppard (1856-1930). Married Coralee Delmore Langston. Known children:

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

8

- i. Laura Sheppard, married John Glass
- ii. William Sheppard, married Boulah Fitzgerald
- iii. Ida Sheppard, married Earl Magoo
- iv. Bertha Sheppard, married Bob Cagle
- v. Rosa Sheppard, married Clyde Dale
- vi. Griffin Sheppard, married Buna Mae Pullin
- vii. Charlie Sheppard, married Emma Low
- viii. Gilmer Sheppard, married Gladys Bell

20. Winnie Eliza Sheppard (1863- ). Married Dave Green. Known children:

- i. William J. Green, b. Texas, probably in 1880's; married Caro --- ; lived in El Cajon, California
- ii. Daisy Green, b. Texas; lived at Gainesville

21. William Ellis Sheppard (1866-1937). Married Mary (Mollie) Lucinda Crabtree (b. Dresden, Texas, March 13, 1870; d. Meridian, Texas, August 28, 1942) in Blooming Grove, Texas, on October 6, 1889. Children:

- i. John Thomas Sheppard, b. Blooming Grove, Texas, August 15, 1890; d. Meridian, Texas, October 13, 1948; married Myrtle Damon → d. June 22, 1964
- ii. William Joseph Sheppard, b. Blooming Grove, Texas, January 16, 1892 d. Sept. 21, 1972
- 34 iii. Mary Ann Mildred Sheppard, b. Blooming Grove, Texas, January 19, 1900
- iv. Nellie Naomi Sheppard, b. Hico, Texas, June 26, 1903; married George F. Williams → d. Oct. 20, 1969
- 35 v. Audie Myrtle Sheppard, b. Meridian, Texas, October 29, 1907

22. Myrtilla Almeda Sheppard (1868- ). Married Isaac Lafayette Boyd. Known children:

- i. Lois Boyd
- ii. Jim Boyd
- iii. Bill Boyd
- iv. Elvira Boyd, married --- Walker
- v. Mary Boyd
- 36 vi. Mildred Boyd, married Terry Moorman Dillard
- vii. Hubert Boyd
- viii. Winnie Boyd
- ix. Leona Boyd

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

9

23. Eva Rebecca Sheppard (1870-1946). Married Marion Lafayette Crabtree (b. Neosho, Missouri, June 27, 1857; d. Meridian, Texas, March 4, 1937) on September 1, 1886. Children:

- i. Ellis Crabtree
- ii. Irene Crabtree, married W. H. McAdams
- iii. Julius Crabtree
- iv. Kathleen Crabtree, married Boyd Mitchell
- v. Mary Crabtree, married Ed Harris
- vi. Milton (Tony) Crabtree, married Lois Blue
- vii. Mattie Crabtree, married R. Frederick

24. Francis Marion Sheppard (1868- ). Married Josie Best, daughter of Harbert Best and Elizabeth Best of Henderson, Wayne County, Mississippi. Children:

- i. Edith Sheppard
- ii. Zellein Sheppard
- iii. Allen Augustus Sheppard

Generation IV

25. Florence Virginia Smith (1853-1930). Married (1) Daniel M. Boone (b. June 11, 1848, in Arkansas; d. January 14, 1885, at Brazos Point, Texas) on December 30, 1872 at Kimball, Bosque County, Texas. Known children:

- i. Lilly Boone, b. 1874 in Bosque County, Texas
- ii. Rosa Lee Boone, b. 1876 in Bosque County, Texas; m. Bob McAlister
- 37 iii. William C. Boone, b. June 1, 1877, in Bosque County, Texas
- iv. Daisy Boone, b. 1878 in Bosque County, Texas
- v. D. M. Boone of Glen Rose, Texas;

Florence Virginia Smith married (2) — Green and (3) — Gibson.

26. Charley Walker Smith (1855-1937). Married Emma Annie Mickey (b. June 19, 1866 near Salem, Nebraska; d. Texas) on January 15, 1882 at S. E. Mickey residence at Kimball, Texas. Children:

- i. Bessie Smith
- ii. Burley Smith
- iii. Eddith Smith, married — Nall
- iv. Laura Smith

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

10

- v. Mae Smith
- vi. Carl Smith
- vii. Elva Smith
- viii. Irene Smith
- ix. Maggie Smith
- x. Glenna Smith
- xi. Alice Smith
- xii. Alma Smith
- xiii. Mitt Smith

27. Viola Caroline Smith (1859-1947). Married John Michael Wales (b. 1855 in Texas; d. 1931 at Brazos Point, Texas). Known issue:

- i. William W. Wales, b. May, 1880, in Bosque County, Texas

28. Emma Lucrotia Smith (abt. 1862- ). Married Elijah Parker Wright (b. Indiana abt. 1851; d. Waco, Texas). Children:

- 38 i. William Milton Wright, b. December 19, 1879, in Bosque County, Texas; married Cheva May Scott June 15, 1902
- 39 ii. Emma Maude Wright, b. November 17, 1881
- iii. Charles Elijah Wright, d. in infancy
- iv. Ida Naomi Wright, never married
- v. Nora Agnes Wright, d. in infancy
- 40 vi. Travis Quincy Wright, b. April 15, 1890; d. July 7, 1955
- 41 vii. Lawrence Alfred Wright, b. March 8, 1892
- viii. Jack Oliver Wright, b. December 5, 1894; d. April, 1954; never married

29. Joseph Sheppard Barnett, (1862-1952). Wife (name not known) died in January, 1948. Children:

- i. Joseph Sheppard Barnett, Jr., of Waco
- ii. Frank Barnett of Waco
- iii. Harry Barnett of Waco
- iv. Lyle Saxon Barnett of Lander, Wyoming
- v. Thomas H. Barnett, d. September, 1949

30. Thomas J. Sheppard (abt. 1877- ). Married (1) Bolle Boles. Known issue:

- i. Jody Sheppard of Frost, Texas

Thomas J. Sheppard married (2) Stella Ramsey.

31. John William Sheppard (abt. 1876-1959). Wife's name not known. Known children:

- i. Carl Sheppard of Frost, Texas
- ii. Mrs. Cocil Coggins of Corsicana, Texas

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

11

32. Nancy Elizabeth Ann Sheppard (abt. 1878- ). Married Julius J. Mixon. Known issue:
- i. Stella Mae Mixon, married W. A. Phillips
33. Dr. Joseph J. Sheppard (1885- ). Married Freddie Barham. Known issue:
- 42 i. J. J. Sheppard, Jr., b. Navarro County, Texas
34. Mary Ann Mildred Sheppard (1900- ). Married John N. Barron. Children:
- i. Sybil Ruth Barron, d. in infancy
  - ii. Weldon Sheppard Barron, d. in infancy
  - iii. Johnetta Janice Barron, b. September 12, 1931, in Lamesa, Texas; married Dr. Fred A. Elston
  - iv. Wanda Sue Barron, b. September 14, 1936; married Bill Kerley
35. Audie Myrtle Sheppard (1907- ). Married Cecil E. Horton August 12, 1937. Issue:
- i. William Cecil Horton, b. September 20, 1942, at Meridian, Texas d. Dec. 31, 1965 at Houston  
Buried at Meridian
36. Mildred Boyd (1891- ). Married Terry Moorman Dillard (b. September 6, 1890, at Meridian, Texas; son of Herbert Spencer Dillard and Janie Johnson Dillard of Meridian) December 25, 1908, at Temple, Texas.  
Children:
- i. Herbert Spencer Dillard, b. September 18, 1909; married Lois Faucett
  - ii. Terry Boyd Dillard, b. June 30, 1915; married Marga Chamness

Generation V

37. William C. Boone (1877- ). Married Nancy Martin (b. July 14, 1877, in White Chalk, Somervell County, Texas). Had thirteen children, of whom the following are known:
- i. Mrs. Louie Sturdivant of Mineral Wells, Texas
  - ii. Mrs. A. M. Sides of Mineral Wells
  - iii. Mrs. Elbert Herring of Mineral Wells
  - iv. Mrs. Woodrow W. Wilson of Graham, Texas
  - v. Mrs. John F. Harrington of Odessa, Texas

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

12

- vi. Clifford C. Boone of Mingus, Texas
  - vii. Ashley Boone of Midland, Texas
  - viii. Louis E. Boone of Palo Pinto, Texas
  - ix. W. C. Boone, Jr., of Waco, Texas
  - x. Marlin Boone of the Boone Pleasant Valley Ranch near Palo Pinto, Texas
38. William Milton Wright (1879- ). Married Cheva May Scott June 15, 1902. Children:
- i. Freda Alberta Wright, b. May 15, 1903
  - ii. Thelma Lee Wright, b. December 11, 1905
  - iii. Glonice Marie Wright, b. August 18, 1908
  - iv. William Milton Wright, Jr., b. November 5, 1917
  - v.
39. Emma Maude Wright (1881- ). Married W. C. "Cliff" Martin on January 11, 1903. Children:
- i. Viva (Veo) Opal Martin, b. October 27, 1904; married John Mitchell Cook September 18, 1927
  - ii. Ardis Pauline Martin, married E. F. (Peck) Horton June 7, 1930
40. Travis Quincy Wright (1890-1955). Married Percy Tyler Weatherford on December 25, 1913. Children:
- i. Travis Quincy Wright, Jr., b. February 14, 1916
  - ii. Alfred Charles Wright, b. November 6, 1918
  - iii. Wilda Adelle Wright, b. October 6, 1922; married R. B. Eddy February 18, 1942
41. Lawrence Alfred Wright (1892- ). Married Erah Magdalene Turner on November 19, 1922. Issue:
- i. Helen Marie Wright
42. J. J. Sheppard, Jr. ( - ). Married Alma Jean Olson of Battle Lake, Minnesota, on February 6, 1953. Children:
- i. Joseph J. Sheppard III, b. 1954
  - ii. Mary Elizabeth Sheppard, b. 1956
  - iii. Susan Jane Sheppard, b. 1958
  - iv. Peter Michael Sheppard, b. 1959

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

ADDENDA

Page 7

Children of Samuel Griffin Sheppard and wife:

- i. John William Sheppard, b. Navarro  
County August 28, 1875; d. Navarro  
County November 14, 1957
- ii. Nancy Lizzie Ann Sheppard, b. Navarro  
County September 3, 1878
- iii. Franklin A. Sheppard, b. Navarro  
County November 27, 1880; d. Navarro  
County August 16, 1882
- iv. Samuel Albert Sheppard, b. Navarro  
County March 16, 1882; d. Navarro  
County September 24, 1958
- v. Joseph Jackson Sheppard, b. Navarro  
County January 18, 1885
- vii. Charlie Griffin Sheppard, b. Navarro  
County March 19, 1887; d. Navarro  
County November 9, 1896
- viii. Larnce Ferdinand Sheppard, b. Navarro  
County October 18, 1889; d. Navarro  
County March 17, 1893

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

GENERATION I

Thomas Sheppard, the earliest known ancestor, was born about 1780 in North Carolina, and at an early age moved to South Carolina. He married Nancy Ann Sessions about 1803. By 1805 he was in Georgia (possibly in Clarke County), where his first child, John Sessions Sheppard, was born. About 1807 Thomas Sheppard apparently settled along the Ocmulgee River in old Wilkinson County, Georgia, in the area that became Laurens County and later, in 1808, Pulaski County. The lands west of the Ocmulgee belonged to the Creek Indians until 1821, and Pulaski County was then frontier territory. No record is found of Thomas Sheppard's having served in any of the numerous Indian wars of the period. For a few days in 1818, Pulaski County was host to Andrew Jackson, as the famous general, en route to Florida to quell raiding Seminoles, established a camp along the river for his troops on their march through Georgia. In 1818 Thomas Sheppard was listed on the Pulaski County tax rolls as the owner of 101½ acres of "pine land"; his general tax for the year was 38 cents and 8½ mills.

Late in 1818, Thomas Sheppard began making preparations to immigrate to the new state of Mississippi. In October he sold a lot in the town of Hartford (now non-existent, but then a thriving town across the river from present-day Hawkinsville) and in November he sold his 101½ acre farm (one-half of a standard land grant of 202½ acres). The Sheppard family, with ox-drawn wagons and \$1300 in proceeds from the sale of their land, then joined a group of settlers embarking overland for Mississippi by way of the Alabama Territory. Accompanying the family was Mrs. Sheppard's mother, Mrs. Anna Sessions, and her negro slave. The settlers probably followed the primitive Federal Road, once a Creek horse path, which led from present-day Columbus, Georgia, to Fort St. Stephens, Alabama, and thence to Natchez. The old wagon road passed through Winchester and Monticello, Mississippi, thus providing a direct route to the area around Covington and Lawrence counties, where the Sheppards settled.

Thomas Sheppard arrived in south Mississippi early in 1819 and probably settled near present-day Hattiesburg, possibly along the Leaf River. The town of Hattiesburg itself came into being some sixty years later with the advent of the lumbering industry. F. M. Sheppard, a grandson, located the original homestead in what is now Perry County, but the Sheppards were enumerated in the Census of 1820 as residents of Covington County. The place of settlement was probably near the old boundary between Covington and Perry counties when the two counties included a large area. Very little is known of the early days in Mississippi, except for the fact that Mrs. Anna Sessions apparently died in the 1820's.

About 1830 Thomas Sheppard married, secondly, Susan ———, who was born in South Carolina about 1795. After his second marriage the younger Sheppard children were cared for in the household of A. A. Sheppard, their elder brother who had established himself in Lawrence County. In the 1830's or early 1840's, Thomas Sheppard moved to the Republic of Texas and settled near Huntsville. He died in Texas about 1848.

After the death of her husband, Susan Sheppard and her son Laban moved in with the family of William Young of Walker County. Laban Sheppard is known to have died during the Civil War, and it is believed that the William Young with whom the Sheppards once resided was the William H. Young who, as a colonel, later commanded the 9th (Young's) Regiment of Texas Infantry during the Civil War.



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

GENERATION II

John Sessions Sheppard, the eldest son of Thomas Sheppard and Nancy Ann Sessions Sheppard, and a farmer and Baptist lay preacher, was born in 1805 in Georgia. He married Rachel Sconyers about 1834 and farmed in Covington County near Mt. Olive until the 1840's. He then settled near Lexington, Holmes County, Mississippi. Late in 1860 he moved to Carroll Parish, Louisiana, and settled about five miles north of the community of Pin Hook (now Oak Grove).

John S. Sheppard moved in 1871 to Bosque County, Texas, and farmed near the community of Brazos Point, then on the Chisholm Trail. His wife Rachel died about 1877, and in his later years he lived with his daughter Laura and her husband, Dr. T. J. Murray of Brazos Point. Mrs. Lucy LeCompte of Seminole, Texas, in a letter written in 1950, recalled John S. Sheppard as she knew him during her childhood days at Brazos Point with her widowed father:

I have been wondering who Mr. Sheppard was...Who he was kin to...Good men often came to talk with my father knowing he was lonesome staying at home with such little children. I remember the day Sheppard was with us little children, out in front of the house where the prairies was covered with wild flowers and he asked me if I could spell bouquet. Of course I could not spell anything but somehow I never forgot that man. He spelled bouquet for me and ever afterwards I could spell that word...

John Sessions Sheppard died in Bosque County on the 15th of July, 1880; he is buried in the William Andrew Cemetery at Brazos Point.

Sarah G. Sheppard, daughter of Thomas Sheppard and Nancy Ann Sessions Sheppard, was born in Georgia in 1807 and married Henry G. Rogers in Lawrence County, Mississippi, in 1829. Henry G. Rogers, believed to be the son of Thomas Rogers of Marion County, Mississippi, was born about 1803, probably in Georgia. The Rogers moved from northern Marion County in the 1830's and settled in Perry County, probably not far from the present site of Hattiesburg. The Rogers family is believed to have moved from Perry County in the 1840's, and their locations beyond that date have not been traced.

Joseph G. Sheppard, son of Thomas Sheppard and Nancy Ann Sessions Sheppard, was born in Georgia in 1810. He moved from Mississippi to Texas in the 1830's or early 1840's. He established residence in Montgomery County, Texas, near the town of Huntsville, and by 1845 was elected Sheriff of Montgomery County. A prominent resident of Huntsville at that time was Sam Houston, former President of the Republic of Texas and later governor and U. S. senator.

Joseph G. Sheppard married Sarah — (born in Texas c.1827 and probably a daughter of early settlers in Austin's Colony) about 1847, and was enumerated as a resident of Walker County in the Census of 1850. He evidently moved from the county in the 1850's, and his locations beyond that date have not been traced.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

3

Absalom Abner Sheppard, son of Thomas and Nancy Ann Sessions Sheppard, was born in Georgia in 1812. He was a farmer and planter near Monticello, Mississippi, from the early 1830's until 1874. Before the Civil War he owned several slaves and farmed on a large scale. In 1874 A. A. Sheppard moved to Navarro County, Texas, in a wagon train with other members of the Sheppard family. He bought much acreage near Frost, Texas, and farmed there until his death several years later.

Thomas W. Sheppard, son of Thomas and Nancy Ann Sessions Sheppard, was born in Georgia in 1814. He moved to northern Louisiana at an early date, probably in the late 1830's. He may have lived in Carroll Parish or Rapides Parish at one time; he is known to have married and had at least one daughter, Sarah Sheppard.

Rev. William Alexander (W. E.) Sheppard, son of Thomas Sheppard and Nancy Ann Sessions Sheppard, was born in Pulaski County, Georgia, in 1816. He moved with his parents to Mississippi in 1819 and settled near the site of present-day Hattiesburg. In the late 1820's the family moved to Lawrence County, Mississippi, and settled near Monticello. In 1841 W. E. Sheppard married Nancy Dees, and about four years later he moved back to Covington County, Mississippi.

In March, 1850, at the age of 33, W. E. Sheppard was ordained a Baptist minister and received a preaching license during a Baptist associational meeting held at Harmony Baptist Church in Lawrence County. Rev. Sheppard's Bible, presented to him on the 4th of December, 1846, by Calvin E. H(osin?) of Adams County, Mississippi, is still in the Sheppard family.

W. E. Sheppard moved to Marion County, Mississippi, about 1851, and began preaching at Providence Baptist Church (located ten miles northwest of Hattiesburg), which he continued to serve for twenty-three years—until he moved to Texas in 1874. Providence Baptist Church was founded in 1818 and is still in existence today. The original church building, still in use during William Sheppard's pastorate, was a log structure about 25' square with a puncheon floor and seats about 12" wide made of large logs hewed flat on the sides and top. There was a special lean-to section reserved for slaves. The church, now known as Providence Missionary Baptist Church, presently has a more modern building on old U. S. Highway 49 between Hattiesburg and Collins.

Besides serving as a regular church pastor, W. E. Sheppard frequently held open-air services in more remote areas of the county. In 1855 he wrote a poem entitled "Ode to Black Creek," in which he tells of conducting a revival meeting along the banks of Black Creek in what is now Lamar County. Black Creek is a large stream whose origin is in southern Jeff Davis County (then part of Covington County); the waters flow southeasterly to join the Pascagoula River and the Gulf of Mexico.

Rev. W. E. Sheppard's first wife died in 1861, and in 1862 William Sheppard married Mary Ann Mildred Wheeler, daughter of Ellis Wheeler of Perry County. Soon after, Rev. Sheppard settled near Williamsburg, Mississippi, then the county seat of Covington County. He evidently continued to conduct services at Providence Baptist Church, though he also served as pastor of Williamsburg Baptist Church from 1870 to 1874. About 1873 Sheppard also established Shiloh Baptist Church near Mt. Olive, Mississippi.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

4

Though W. E. Sheppard saw no service in the Civil War, two of his sons gave their lives for the Confederacy. One son, T. A. Sheppard, fought at Shiloh and died later at Knoxville, Tennessee. Another son, J. A. Sheppard, was wounded and died two years later in Covington County. Among the Sheppard family papers is a "pardon" oath signed in 1865 by Rev. W. E. Sheppard as part of President Johnson's Reconstruction policy.

In 1874 W. E. Sheppard was the leader of a wagon train of Mississippi immigrants—mostly Sheppards—who moved to Navarro County, Texas. A daughter, Myrtilla Almeda Sheppard Boyd, then six years old, many years later recalled the journey:

...There were eighteen wagons in the train...W. E. was the leader of the wagon train and rode a horse. He scouted ahead each morning after breakfast to find a place with water for the noon camp, and again in the afternoon to find a similar place for the night camp. On Saturday he located a camp near a community where there was a schoolhouse or church, and W. E. preached on Sunday. There was no travel on Sunday.\*

When the Sheppard wagon train reached Navarro County, W. E. Sheppard called a halt and then went on alone to Brazos Point in Bosque County to visit with his eldest brother, John S. Sheppard, who had moved to Texas in 1871. W. E. Sheppard lived with John Sheppard for about a year before returning to Navarro County.

Other families in the wagon train besides the various Sheppard families are recalled by Dr. J. J. Sheppard of Frost:

The Geo. Speeds settled at Kerens...They brought some slaves with them..."Aunt Let," a Negro woman, raised their family and her own while still with them... The Burkholders also settled in Navarro County...

Upon his return to Navarro County, Rev. W. E. Sheppard farmed a mile north of Blooming Grove. He is believed to have organized a Baptist church which was once located about a mile east of Blooming Grove. White Church Cemetery is all that now remains to mark the spot. W. E. Sheppard died in 1882 and is buried in White Church Cemetery. His wife died in 1891 and is buried by his side.

Augustus Washington Sheppard, son of Thomas Sheppard and Nancy Ann Sessions Sheppard, was born in Perry County, Mississippi, in 1821; he died in Lawrence County, Mississippi, in 1872. About 1845 he moved from Lawrence County to Covington County, Mississippi, where he and his brother W. E. Sheppard had adjoining farms. A year later he married Alpha Permelia Phillips, daughter of Charles Phillips and Cynthia Phillips of Covington County. A. W. Sheppard moved back to Lawrence County, Mississippi, in the 1850's and settled near Monticello. Beginning about 1860 he served several terms as Justice of the Peace.

During the Civil War, A. W. Sheppard was a member of the 2nd Regiment of Minute Men (Quinn's State Troops). He enlisted at Monticello in June,

---

\*J. J. Sheppard, Jr., to W.C.H., June 27, 1960

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

5

1862, and was placed in Company A when that company was formed 28 July, 1862. He was promoted to 2nd Corporal on 1 August, 1862, and he served in that capacity until late 1862, when he was re-elected Justice of the Peace and was discharged by Colonel Quinn on 22 October, 1862, in order to carry out his official duties.

After the death of her husband, Alpha Phillips Sheppard married, in 1874, Hosea Davis of Marion County, Mississippi.

Laban Sheppard, son of Thomas Sheppard and Susan Sheppard, was born in Mississippi about 1833. He moved to Montgomery County, Texas, with his parents in the late 1830's or early 1840's.

In October, 1861, Laban Sheppard enlisted in the 9th (also known as the 5th and as Nichols') Regiment of Texas Infantry and was mustered into service at Galveston. He died in quarters at Galveston on the 17th of February, 1862.

GENERATION III

MISSISSIPPI PUBLIC LIBRARY  
LOCAL HISTORY & GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Sarah Ann Sheppard, daughter of John S. Sheppard and Rachel Sconyers Sheppard, was born in 1835 in Covington County, Mississippi. About 1851 she married William Burley Smith, born 1823 near Hampden, Maine, the son of an Irish sea captain. In the 1840's W. B. Smith had made his way south and in 1850 was teaching school in Lexington, Holmes County, Mississippi. There he met Sarah Sheppard while boarding in the Sheppard home; their marriage followed about a year later.

The Smiths moved to Louisiana in 1860 with the John Sheppard family, and settled seven miles southeast of Pin Hook (now Oak Grove). During the Civil War, W. B. Smith served in the commissary department and furnished his team and wagon to carry supplies and pick up the dead and wounded. A grandson says Smith fought in the Battle of Vicksburg. Confederate war records also indicate that a W. B. Smith living in St. Landry Parish served in Company K of the 7th Louisiana Cavalry until the war's end, when the unit surrendered at New Orleans and was disbanded at Washington, Louisiana. W. B. Smith's son, Charley W. Smith, about eight years old at the time, recalled hearing the firing along the Mississippi River and the Federal gunboats forced their way into Vicksburg.

In 1870 W. B. Smith moved his family from Carroll Parish, Louisiana, to Johnson County, Texas. They settled near old Buchanan (the former county seat about five miles northwest of Cleburne), where Sarah Sheppard Smith died January 1, 1871. W. B. Smith then settled in extreme north-eastern Bosque County near the community later known as Brazos Point, where he passed the rest of his life until his death in 1900. He is buried in the William Andrew Cemetery at Brazos Point.

Frances Caroline (Callie) Sheppard, daughter of John S. Sheppard and Rachel Sconyers Sheppard, married John William Barnett, a farmer and leather-worker, about 1860. The Barnetts are known to have lived several years near Brandon, Mississippi, although their only son, Joseph Sheppard Barnett, was born near Ebenezer Post Office, Mississippi, in 1862.

J. W. Barnett is known to have served in the Civil War, although no official records have been found to confirm his service. While Barnett was

in the service, Callie Sheppard Barnett and her infant son returned to her parents' home near Oak Grove, Louisiana, northwest of Vicksburg. She was accompanied on the journey by two Barnett slaves, "Thenie" and John, and crossed the Mississippi River on a skiff steered by John.

The Barnetts moved to Harrisburg, Texas, in 1867. There J. W. Barnett died about 1890. Frances Caroline Barnett died at Houston about 1905.

Mary J. Sheppard, daughter of John S. Sheppard and Rachel S. Sheppard, was born about 1841 in Mississippi. She married James M. Nixon about 1861 in Carroll Parish, Louisiana.

In May, 1861, Jim Nixon enlisted as a private in Captain R. W. Jones' Company of Louisiana Volunteers (Tiger Bayou Rifles)—which later became Company I of the 14th Regiment of Louisiana Infantry—at Camp Martin, La. By the first of July, 1861, his unit was in action in the Virginia campaign, and Nixon was subsequently encamped or hospitalized at Lynchburg, Ship Point, Richmond, Farmville, and Charlottesville, Virginia. Jim Nixon fought at the Battle of Gettysburg, where he was wounded in the head and captured on the second day of fighting—July 2, 1863. He was given medical attention and then temporarily imprisoned as a prisoner of war at Fort McHenry, Md. A few days later he was sent to the Federal prison camp at Fort Delaware, Delaware. After spending six months in the fortress, Nixon succumbed to the smallpox during a prison epidemic, and died on the 8th day of January, 1864. Fort Delaware was located on an island in the Delaware River, and due to the impassable condition of the river in the winter, Nixon and other casualties of the epidemic were buried on the island "...with a view to their future removal to the Prisoners of War burial ground, on the Jersey Shore, opposite Post."

Mary Sheppard Nixon continued to live with her parents after her husband's death, and moved with them to 1871 to Brazos Point, Texas, where she lived until her death. She is buried at Glen Rose, Texas.

Joseph W. Sheppard, son of John S. Sheppard and Rachel S. Sheppard, was born in Mississippi about 1843. In May, 1861, he enlisted (along with his brother-in-law, James Nixon) as a private in Captain Richard W. Jones' Company, Louisiana Volunteers (Tiger Bayou Rifles), which later was attached to the 14th Louisiana Infantry as Company I of that regiment. He took part in the Virginia campaign, and was apparently present at a number of engagements—the siege of Yorktown; Williamsburg; Seven Pines; Ellison's Mill; and Cold Harbor. He was killed in an engagement near Richmond on the 27th of June, 1862, while serving with the 5th (Pryor's) Brigade.

Laura Sheppard, daughter of John S. Sheppard and Rachel Sconyers Sheppard, was born about 1857 in Holmes County, Mississippi. She married Dr. T. J. Murray of Brazos Point, Texas, on April 12, 1877, in Johnson County, Texas. Dr. Murray, born about 1840 in Arkansas, was a widower who had three children (James A. Murray—later a physician of Walnut Springs, Texas; William Murray; and Edgar Murray) by his first wife. Late information indicates that, in addition to the children listed on page six of the family outline, T. J. and Laura Murray had a daughter Polly and another son Don. Polly Murray married L. A. Wright and lives at Milford, Texas, and Don Murray lives at Joshua, Texas. In her later years, Laura Sheppard Murray lived at Milford with her daughter.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

7

Laura Sheppard Murray died in Houston in 1951 at the age of 93. She is buried at Glen Rose, Texas, by the side of her husband.

Sarah Sheppard, daughter of Thomas Sheppard, was born (probably in the 1840's) in Louisiana. She married — Daugherty, an Englishman, and lived in Louisiana until his death. She then moved to Navarro County, Texas, in the late 1870's or early 1880's and made her home with the W. E. Sheppard family at Blooming Grove. Sadie Sheppard Daugherty acted as a midwife and housekeeper for many of the Sheppards in Navarro County. In her later years she lived with her daughter, Annie D. Schwalier, in San Antonio. She died in San Antonio.

Thomas Arthur Sheppard, son of W. E. Sheppard and Nancy Dees Sheppard, was born in Lawrence County, Mississippi, on August 3, 1842. He died at Knoxville, Tennessee, on the 4th day of November, 1862, while serving in the Confederate army.

Late in 1861 T. A. Sheppard enlisted as a private in Captain J. M. Cannon's Company (Goode Rifles) of the 7th Regiment of Mississippi Volunteers. His unit, which became Company G of the 7th Mississippi Infantry, was made up of men from Lawrence County. The 7th Mississippi Infantry was organized on September 25, 1861, at Camp Clark, near Shieldsboro (now Bay St. Louis), Mississippi. There T. A. Sheppard was mustered into service "under state ordinance" by Brigadier General C. G. Dahlgren, commander of the Third Brigade, Army of the Mississippi.

On April 6, 1862, the Army of the Mississippi, under Confederate Generals Albert Sidney Johnston and P. G. T. Beauregard, launched a full-scale offensive against General U. S. Grant and his Union forces, concentrated at Pittsburg Landing on the Tennessee River. Although the attack took Grant by surprise, a Union victory resulted. After two days of fighting, the Confederate forces withdrew across the state line to Corinth, Mississippi. Among the Confederate troops at the Battle of Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing was the 7th Mississippi Infantry, part of the Second Army Corps commanded by General Braxton Bragg. It is therefore assumed that T. A. Sheppard fought at Shiloh and the ensuing engagements at Corinth and points south.

After Shiloh the Confederate army was reorganized and the 7th Mississippi Infantry was placed in General Braxton Bragg's Army of Tennessee. The regiment was in Polk's Corps, commanded by the "Fighting Bishop," Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk of Louisiana.

On October 29, 1862, while with Bragg's forces in eastern Tennessee, T. A. Sheppard was admitted to the hospital at Knoxville. He died at the "Court House Hospital" of various causes ("pneumonia" according to one report; "chronic diarrhoea" according to another). He left no personal effects. His burial place is presumed to be the Confederate military cemetery at Knoxville.

T. A. Sheppard's regiment, the 7th Mississippi Infantry, later served valiantly at Murfreesboro or Stones River, Tennessee, at Chattanooga and Chickamauga, and in the Nashville campaign under Hood. During the close of the war, the 7th Mississippi was consolidated with several other Mississippi regiments to form the 9th Mississippi Infantry, and the remnants of the battered regiment then fought in the Campaign of the Carolinas against Sherman.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION 8  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

John Alexander Sheppard, son of W. E. Sheppard and Nancy Dees Sheppard, was born September 8, 1843, in Lawrence County, Mississippi. He died in Covington County, Mississippi, near Williamsburg on March 2, 1866.

J. A. Sheppard served in the Civil War, although official military records pertaining to him have not been found. According to family tradition, he was shot in the mouth by a minie ball in 1864 and sent home. He could not talk and could be fed only liquids. He died two years later as a result of his war wounds.

William Ellis Sheppard, son of W. E. Sheppard and Mary Ann Mildred Wheeler Sheppard, was born March 16, 1866, near Williamsburg, Mississippi. He moved with his parents to Navarro County, Texas, in 1874. He married Mollie Lucinda Crabtree on October 6, 1889, at Blooming Grove, Texas.

W. E. Sheppard owned and operated a cotton gin near Blooming Grove until about 1900, when he moved to a farm east of Hico, Texas. About 1905 he moved to Meridian, Texas, where he was a ginner and farmer. Mr. Sheppard was a Meridian city commissioner and served as mayor for a time. He was for many years connected with the local banks, and served as bank director, vice-president, and president. He became a member of the Baptist church in 1889, and was an active member and a deacon of the Meridian Baptist Church for many years.

William Ellis Sheppard died in 1937 at the age of seventy. His wife died in 1942. Both are interred at Meridian Cemetery.

Francis Marion Sheppard of Richton and Jackson, Mississippi, son of A. W. Sheppard and Alpha Phillips Sheppard, was born December 22, 1868, near Monticello, Mississippi. The following biography of F. M. Sheppard is taken from the Mississippi Official and Statistical Register for 1917:

Francis Marion Sheppard of Richton, Miss., President of the Railroad commission of Mississippi, was born December 22, 1868, near Monticello, Lawrence County, Miss. He is the son of Augustus Washington Sheppard and Permelia (Phillips) Sheppard of Monticello. His father was a Magistrate, a farmer, and a member of the State Guard during the Civil War. His parents were Thomas Sheppard and Nancy Sessions Sheppard of South Carolina. The family moved to Mississippi in 1817, and settled in what is now Perry County. They were among the progressive citizens of the ante-bellum period of the State and contributed freely to its development.

Mr. Sheppard's mother was the daughter of Charles Phillips and Cynthia Phillips of Covington County, Miss. He received his elementary training from the public schools of Lawrence and Marion Counties and the High School of Lumberton, Miss. He later entered the University at Louisville, Ky., and was graduated from its Medical Department, in 1893. From that date, he was a practicing physician in Wayne County and Waynesboro until 1901; in Laurel, Miss., until 1904; and in Richton, Miss., until 1910. He became a Representative of his county in the Legislature of 1896 and continued to hold that office until 1900; he was State Senator from 1900 to 1904; and in these positions he was always active in promoting all legis-



lation that touched the best interests of his State. In 1910, he became Railroad Commissioner, which office he has filled with great ability, his present term expiring in July, 1920. He has been President of this Commission since 1912. He has always been a patriotic and public-spirited citizen and during the Spanish-American War, in 1898, gave up his private and political affairs to become Surgeon in the First Mississippi Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, a service which continued until hostilities ceased and his regiment was disbanded.

Dr. Sheppard is a Democrat; a member of the Baptist Church, and belongs to the fraternal orders of I.O.O.F., K. of P., B.P.O.E., and in Masonry he has been Past Master of Lodge and is a Chapter Mason.

In 1894, he was united in marriage to Miss Josie Best, daughter of Harbert Best and Elizabeth Best, of Henderson, Wayne County, Miss. Dr. and Mrs. Sheppard have three children: Edith, Zellein, and Allen Augustus.

#### GENERATION IV

C. W. Smith, son of William Burley Smith and Sarah Ann Sheppard Smith, was born in Holmes County, Mississippi, on June 6, 1855; he was named after an uncle Charley Smith who was drowned at sea. He moved with his parents to Carroll Parish, Louisiana, in 1860, and to Johnson County, Texas, in 1870. A year later, following his mother's death, the family moved to Brazos Point, Bosque County, Texas.

Charley W. Smith taught in a small rural school near Brazos Point for a year or so as a young man. About 1878 a man named Tom Willingham (of a pioneer family in northeastern Bosque County) built a store, a cotton gin, and a mill at Brazos Point, and put Charley Smith in charge of it all. By 1880 Smith had bought the store from Willingham and was in business for himself as a "dry goods merchant." Brazos Point (established about 1873) and Kimball (established about 1860) were then "boom towns" and were located on the old Chisholm Trail.

In 1882 Charley Smith married Emma Annie Mickey of Kimball, Texas. He founded the town of Eulogy, near Brazos Point in northeastern Bosque County, on July 11, 1884, when he opened a general merchandise store at the site. The community was named by his sister, Mrs. Julia Smith Mickey. When a post office was established at Eulogy in 1885, Smith became the first postmaster.

C. W. Smith was ordained a minister of the Church of Christ in 1888. He moved to Floyd County, Texas, in 1890, and settled on a section of land a few miles northeast of Floydada a few months before the town was incorporated. He was one of the earliest preachers in the Panhandle area, and was instrumental in establishing Churches of Christ at Plainview, Silverton, Sand Hill, Petersburg, Cone, and Canyon. For several years in the early 1890's he held church services for the Church of Christ in a dugout with a sod roof (the homestead of a Mickey brother-in-law) eight miles west of Floydada. Mickey, Texas, a small crossroads community in southwestern Floyd County, was later established and named after the pioneer Mickey family.



C. W. Smith was a partner in the establishment of Lockney Christian College about 1894; the college was a pioneer Pahhandle institution of higher learning until it went defunct during World War I. Claude V. Hall, in The Early History of Floyd County, has chronicled the founding of the college:

In the summer of 1894, S. W. Smith, a Christian preacher from Lubbock County, was in Floyd County conducting church services at Floydada and other places. C. W. Smith, another Christian preacher who had been living in Floyd County since April, 1890, was associated with S. W. Smith in church work in Floyd County in 1894. In August S. W. Smith suggested to C. W. Smith the establishment of a Christian school at Lubbock, in Lubbock County, but C. W. Smith insisted that Floydada or Lockney would be a better location than Lubbock, whereupon the two Smiths prospected at both Lockney and Floydada. At Lockney they met with encouragement in their project, while at Floydada, the proposition was received with indifference, and The Floyd County Times treated it lightly. The Smiths proposed to locate the school at Floydada if the people would donate 160 acres of land adjoining the town section and the old Della Plain Male and Female Institute building, which had been moved to Floydada, but the church membership and other citizens of Floydada did not think that they could afford so great a burden. The Smiths were determined in their efforts, and located the school at Lockney. They published an announcement "To the Brotherhood and Friends of the Lockney Christian College," in which was set forth the need of sympathy, influence, and patronage to make this laudable enterprize a success, and the purpose that

We intend its influence to be more than local,  
and hope the whole county will take pride and  
interest in the work.

Lying west of the original town of Lockney were in order, the W. E. Brogden, N. B. Davis, and I. E. Davis 80-acre tracts of patented lands. The two Smiths bought from Sam H. Kelsey the Brogden tract for the site of the Lockney Christian College, and J. A. Baker the N. B. Davis and I. E. Davis tracts for a new town site. West of the new town site C. W. Smith acquired a 160-acre tract from J. C. White and one from A. B. Bell. Baker moved his store and the post office from the first town site to the new one, and the new town of Lockney was given its existence in 1894. Work on the new school building was begun soon after the site was chosen, but it was not completed in time for the opening on Monday, October 2, 1894. The first few weeks the school was conducted in a two-room dwelling. J. D. Burleson and his wife, Mrs. Sadie Burleson, of Uvalde County, were engaged as teachers, and the enrollment the first day was sixteen pupils. The school building was a two-story structure, twenty-four feet wide, forty-eight feet long, and eighteen feet high. During the first year only the first floor was used. The seats and desks were home made, and the

blackboard space was rather limited. The public school of the Lockney district was taught by Sam H. Kelsey on the old town site, and after its close in the spring some of the pupils entered the church school, whose enrollment was thereby augmented to about fifty pupils. Lockney Christian College was advertised far and near by the preachers in their evangelistic travels, by circulars, and by both local and church papers. Because of the founding of the church school many people were induced to locate at Lockney, and the remnant of the "boosters" of the defunct towns of Della Plain and Mayshaw helped to swell the population of Lockney...From 1895 to 1898 the church school building was used for maintaining the public school of the Lockney school district, and while the free school lasted religious instruction was excluded from the course of study. The second year the school enrolled ninety-five pupils. In 1898 the school building of the old town site was moved to that of the new town and was enlarged from a one-story, one-room to a two-story, two-room structure. The church school for years to come was run to conform with the purpose of its founders.

Charley Walker Smith died July 10, 1937, at Santa Anna, Texas, and was buried at Lockney. His wife died at Lockney on November 5, 1910.

Joseph Sheppard Barnett, son of J. W. Barnett and Frances Caroline Sheppard Barnett, was born near Ebenezer Post Office, Mississippi, on November 24, 1862. He died at Waco, Texas, in January, 1952. Upon his death the following obituary appeared in the Waco newspaper:

#### J. S. BARNETT RITES SATURDAY

Funeral services for Joseph Sheppard Barnett, 89, pioneer Waco bookbinder and printer, will be held Saturday at 11 a. m. in St. Paul's Episcopal Church, burial in Rosemount cemetery.

Mr. Barnett died at 1:20 p.m. Thursday in a Dallas hospital after having undergone recent surgery.

Mr. Barnett founded the printing and bookbinding concern which bears his name here in 1895 and was actively at its helm for more than 50 years. Before he retired, he had become the oldest Wacoan actively associated with the printing business. He lived in Waco from 1897 until he moved to Dallas about two years ago to reside with a daughter, Mrs. William Scott.

Surviving also are four sons, J. S. Barnett, Jr., Frank Barnett and Harry Barnett, all of Waco, and all associated with the family firm; Rev. Lyle Saxon Barnett of Lander, Wyo.; a number of grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Preceding Mr. Barnett in death were his wife, in January 1948; and a son, Thomas H. Barnett, in September 1949.

Mr. Barnett was born on a plantation near Brandon, Miss., Nov. 24, 1862. The family mansion was burned during

the Vicksburg campaign, and the family started for Texas in 1867, leaving by boat from New Orleans. Yellow fever epidemics prevented their landing at Galveston or Houston, so they came ashore at Clear Creek, Galveston County, where they lived for a year before settling at Houston.

It was during his residence there that Mr. Barnett learned the trade of bookbinder and blankbook maker, and where he joined the Houston Light Guard, a nationally-famous drill team at the height of its activity. At his death, Mr. Barnett was one of the last surviving members of the colorful organization.

After working in Galveston for Clarke and Courts as bookbinding foreman, Mr. Barnett moved to Waco to join the firm of Brooks and Wallace, then the largest printery and bookbindery in Central Texas. Four years later he bought the bookbinding end of the business and established his own concern. He enlarged it to include a printing office a few years later.

Mr. and Mrs. Barnett's residence here for more than 50 years was at 907 North Eleventh. They were both members of St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

#### GENERATION V

William C. Boone, son of Daniel M. Boone and Florence Smith Boone, was born June 1, 1877, in Bosque County, Texas. He married Nannie Martin (born July 14, 1877, in Somervell County, Texas) at Glen Rose, Texas, in 1895. For several years the Boones alternated their home between Somervell and Bosque counties, then settled near Brad, Palo Pinto County, Texas, in 1907. They moved in 1913 to a ranch they bought in the Pleasant Valley community, near Palo Pinto, then in 1921 moved to Palo Pinto to be nearer schools their children attended. They still own their Pleasant Valley Ranch, which is bordered by the winding Brazos River, and visit there frequently.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Boone are active members of the Palo Pinto First Baptist Church. Mr. Boone also served as a Palo Pinto Justice of the Peace for twenty years.

J. J. Sheppard, Jr., son of Dr. J. J. Sheppard and Freddie Barham Sheppard, was born in Navarro County, Texas. He graduated from Frost High School in 1948, received a B.A. degree in Physics from Baylor University in 1951, and graduated from the University of Minnesota in 1955 with a M.S. degree in Fluid Dynamics. He was senior engineer at Rosemount Aeronautical Laboratories in Rosemount, Minnesota, from 1952 to 1957, and was a part-time instructor in physics at Hamline University, St. Paul, Minnesota, from 1952 to 1953. He was a staff scientist with Convair Scientific Laboratory at San Diego, California, from 1957 to 1961.

J. J. Sheppard, Jr., married Alma Jean Olson of Battle Lake, Minnesota, on February 6, 1953. Mr. and Mrs. Sheppard have four children: Joseph J. Sheppard III, Mary Elizabeth Sheppard, Susan Jane Sheppard, and Peter Michael Sheppard.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

ADDENDA

Page 1

Evidence has been found to indicate that there was a substantial migration of families from the vicinity of Pulaski County, Georgia, to Mississippi about 1819. The main points of settlement in Mississippi seemed to be Perry County and Lawrence County, although a few Georgians settled in Marion County and in Covington County. Those settling in Perry County included the families of George Granberry (born about 1783, probably in Warren County, Georgia; later moved to Lawrence County) and Mark Wheeler. Settling in Marion County were Thomas Rogers (from Pulaski County) and Jonathan and Moses Granberry (probably of Warren County, Georgia). Some of the known settlers in Lawrence County were William, Frederick, Thomas, and Eltheridge Jelks; William Williams; Fort Alford (a sergeant and later captain of a cavalry detachment in the War of 1812); Seth Fountain; Mrs. Nancy Scarborough (a widow); and John T. Longino (who is believed to have moved from Pulaski County about 1809 and whose grandson, Andrew Houston Longino, was to become Governor of Mississippi from 1900 to 1904).

Page 3

Wiley B. Jones, the husband of Mollie Sheppard and son-in-law of A. A. Sheppard, is mentioned in Annie Carpenter Love's History of Navarro County:

Wylie N. Jones (sic) who came to Navarro County in 1874 was one of the early settlers of Frost, having owned a gin as early as the year 1878 in this community. In 1890 he completed a system of waterworks to supply the town of Frost with water from the adjoining lake and on this lake Mr. Jones built a small steamboat which is one of the few ever operated on inland waters of Central Texas.

Page 8

Mrs. Mollie Lucinda (Crabtree) Sheppard, the wife of William Ellis Sheppard, was a member of a pioneer Navarro County family. Her great-grandfather, William Crabtree, was born in New York, probably in the 1790's, and moved to Tennessee about 1815. Her grandfather, William Carroll Crabtree, was born in Jackson County, Tennessee, in 1818. The Crabtree family moved to Jefferson County, Illinois, in the early 1820's and to Newton County, Missouri, by the early 1840's. Three of the Crabtrees are believed to have fought in the Mexican War. Soon after the war's end, in 1848, William C. Crabtree moved to sparsely-settled Navarro County and patented a survey of land between Gradyville (later Blooming Grove) and Dresden. W. C. Crabtree was a blacksmith, farmer and stockraiser in Navarro County for many years until his death in 1889. The Crabtree brand, still on record at Corsicana, was a pointing hand on the right hip of a cow, the index finger pointing to the right ear, which was clipped and then slit. Mollie Crabtree Sheppard's father, Jackson Hurd Crabtree, was born in Navarro County in 1848 and was also a farmer and blacksmith.

## 1--SHEPPARD GENEALOGY

Although no connection has been established between the following Sheppard family, whose lineage is taken from Morris Sheppard by Lucile Sheppard Keyes, and the Sheppard family discussed in this book, it is believed that the families may have a common origin in the Sheppards of Sussex. Two sons of Samuel Sheppard (generation VI), Robert and William Sheppard, are known to have immigrated to North Carolina from Virginia in the early 1700's and there raised families.

GENERATION I--Richard Sheppard of Pesmaiche in Sussex, England, married Anne, daughter of John Atterbury of Westfield, Sussex. A coat-of-arms was granted to Richard Sheppard by Queen Elizabeth in 1574.

GENERATION II--Robert Sheppard (born about 1575) of Tentaton in County Kent; married (secondly) Agnes, daughter of Thomas Byrchelt of Rye.

GENERATION III--Robert Sheppard (born about 1605) of Tentaton, Kent; married Elizabeth, daughter of Martin James of Smerden, Kent. Immigrated to Virginia from England about 1635.

GENERATION IV--Robert Sheppard (born about 1640) of Chipookes (also spelled Chippokes, Chipoakes, etc.) in Surry County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Cockerham.

GENERATION V--Robert Sheppard (born 1670) of Gloucester County, Virginia; married Jessica Hubbard of Gloucester County.

GENERATION VI--Samuel Sheppard (born 1695) of Gloucester County, Virginia; married Mary Kavanagh, who was, according to an old letter, "...born in France of the eminent old Irish family. Her father was Michael Kavanagh whose father James Kavanagh married while in exile in Spain Senorita Delores Campomanes; Michael Kavanagh married while visiting the Irish exiles in France Mademoiselle Bertha Dumas, daughter of a Parisian gentleman, Rene Dumas and his wife Gertrude Strauss of Vienna, Austria..."

## 2--SHEPPARD DAYBOOK

The Sheppard daybook, source of many birthdates and other family data, is more than 140 years old. The book is approximately 4" x 5", contains about 35 pages, and is bound in now-aged leather. Some of the earliest notes are believed to be in the handwriting of Thomas Sheppard. His son, W. E. Sheppard, later used the book for keeping an account of money he received or owed, and most of the entries were marked out by pen as the debts were settled. Some of the entries are presented in the following paragraphs.

During the early years in Mississippi, the family must have taken in travelers who needed lodging as noted in the following entries:

August 25      Compton came,  
                 needed boarding

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

iii

August 29—Mitchel	for washing	.50
September 19		.50
October 9	ditto	.87½

September 6	B. Howard	
	for board	1.75
	for washing and mending	.87½

The following entry, probably made by Thomas Sheppard, indicates the articles purchased for some unknown trip—perhaps the journey to Mississippi:

86 pounds beef	3.44
3 bushels and one peck potatoes	
3 pecks meal	
one days work of Hager helping you to move	.25
one-half bushel white peas	.50
10 pounds pork	1.00
half peck salt	.37½

Another entry, also believed to be in the handwriting of Thomas Sheppard, is evidently a list of things purchased upon arriving at the destination:

40 lent.	40.00
one mare	price 100.00
one two-year-old horse	30.00
one featherbead	27.00
	<u>\$197.00</u>

The following daybook entry, made by W. E. Sheppard in Lawrence County about 1840, shows the considerable variation in types of currency during the mid-nineteenth century:

Received of H. G. Rogers:  
25 Dollars Rail-Road money  
\$10.00 Union Bank money  
\$31.12½ current money

W. E. Sheppard made the following entry in the daybook about 1851:

Accts persons Dr. for Colts from Station

M. Rogers	\$5.00
B. Thompson	5
A. A. Sheppard	8
P. M. Boyles	8
L. Polk	8
R. McNiece	8
J. McPhole	8

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

3—PREACHING LICENSE OF W. E. SHEPPARD

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI    | We the Baptist Church of Christ at Harmony -  
                                  |  
LAWRENCE COUNTY               | Do certify that whereas our beloved Brother  
  
William Sheppard has professed to be called of God to preach the Gospel  
and having exercised his gift until the Church has obtained full satis-  
faction as regards his qualifications, piety, and zeal, have thought it  
proper to give him these our Licens to go and discharge his duty in preach-  
ing the Gospel wherever providence may direct him - We therefore recommend  
him to the esteem and kind attention of all Churches of the saints, and do  
hereby prey the Blessings of the Almighty God to attend him in all his  
public ministrations and private labor - Done by order of the Conference  
this the 9th Day of March A. D. 1850.

N. A. Robertson, Clk.\* (L.S.)

Wm. Williams, Mod.\*\* (L.S.)

---

\*Norvell A. Robertson, the Clerk above, was born in 1797 in Georgia. He is believed to be the son of Norvell Robertson, a prominent Baptist minister of Warren County, Georgia, who was active in the affairs of the Hepzibah Association while still in Georgia. The Robertsons moved to Lawrence County, Mississippi, about 1819 or earlier. Norvell A. Robertson is known to have preached at Bethany Baptist Church near present-day Prentiss at one time, and he or his father may have founded Hepzibah Baptist Church near Prentiss in 1820.

\*\*William Williams, a Lawrence County resident and Moderator of the association, is believed to have moved to Mississippi from Pulaski County, Georgia, before 1820—possibly immigrating with the Sheppards and other settlers from Georgia. He served in a Georgia cavalry battalion during the War of 1812, and also served as a Pulaski County Justice of the Peace before moving to Mississippi.

4—"AN ODE TO BLACK CREEK"

Black Creek, Black Creek, thou dark watered stream  
Where fishes sport in the sun's bright beam  
Thou hast once seen the day, but 'tis now past & gone  
When none but the sprinkled were lookers on

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

v

But now thou hast seen a more joyous day  
Than the sun's bright beams or the fishes at play  
For the Lord stepped forth in his power and might  
Looked down on the scene and saw 'twas not right

So he sent forth a man though feeble was he  
Yet strong in the Lord as man well might be  
And bade him to go to that dark watered shore  
And there to proclaim as did others of yore

To testify boldly that Christ is the Lord  
And call upon sinners to obey his word  
To say to the dead that in Christ there is life  
A safe ground of hope till the close of life's strife

Repent of your sins and believe on the Lord  
And here is remission of sins through his blood  
And also to say if in Christ you have hope  
On this side of Jordan you ought not to stop

That if you desire to follow the Lord  
Be Baptized in his name and obey all his word  
The way it is plain though opposed by pride  
Yet pleasant to all that God's word is their guide

We find that the man obeyed the command  
Sustained in the work by the Lord's mighty hand  
He preached to the people the word of the Lord  
And the spirit was there and sealed home that word

So that tears were shed from the eyes of the head  
While souls were made glad on the heavenly bread  
And many believed that the man was sent  
And many a sinner was caused to repent

And hope sprang up in that dark watered land  
And many a friend joined hand in hand  
And hearts were cemented together by love  
That proved the abode of the heavenly dove

A sense of duty was now plain to see  
For those that believed would Baptised be  
It appeared that sprinkling of them would not do  
To pacify conscience and carry them through

The example of Christ where he lay in the stream  
Possessed more beauty than the works of men  
So we met on the bank of that dark rolling stream  
And there we united in singing a hymn

Then all kneeled down in that woodland grove  
Where all around proved a Saviour's love  
And prayed for the blessing of God to come  
And rest on those that Black Creek was their home

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY  
LOCAL HISTORY & GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

vi

For his word to direct and his grace to cheer  
For his power to defend and his bosom to bear  
All those who now a profession had made  
And low in the stream were about to be laid

Then the multitude stood in silent amaze  
While the man went down into Black Creek's wave  
And thus he took them one by one  
And there baptized till the work was done

Thus the beams of light from the cross is seen  
And joy and peace from Jordan's stream  
Where that man hath planted God's banner & word  
It shall wave o'er that stream still sustained by the Lord

Finis

W. E. Sheppard  
April the 12th 1855

5—CIVIL WAR LETTER\*

Monticello, Feb. 10th '64

Dear brother: I take the present opportunity of writing to you to inform you that we are all in tolerable health at this time & hope these lines may find you & family the same. We have all been sick with colds but nothing serious. As to news we have plenty of any sort you may want but we don't know when we hear any thing whether it is true or not. It is reported that our forces have been badly beaten in the vicinity of Jackson with a severe loss and I expect it is too true. It appears that our forces are leaving Brandon but I reckon you have heard all this and perhaps more. I am trying to get ready to plant but I don't get along very fast. I have got some ground broke not a great deal. I wrote you by mail some time ago but have never rec'd any answer. I don't know whether you got it or not. I would be glad to hear from you if you could send me an answer. It has been a long time since I heard from you. We have had some severe weather this winter. I have to buy corn as usual but I have a fine stock of pigs. I must close. Farewell. Accept my best wishes for your welfare. I remain your affectionate brother untill death.

A. W. Shepherd

---

\*Written to W. E. Sheppard, then pastor at Providence Baptist Church.

6—CIVIL WAR OATH

No. 166

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI

I, W. E. Sheppard, do solemnly swear (or affirm) in the presence of Almighty God, that I will hereafter faithfully support, protect and defend the Constitution of the UNITED STATES, and the union of the States thereunder; and that I will, in like manner, abide by, and faithfully support all laws and proclamations which have been made during the existing rebellion with reference to the emancipation of slaves. So help me God.

W. E. Sheppard

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 5th day of August, 1865.

D. M. Carter, Probate Judge P. C.

I CERTIFY that the above is a true copy of an oath sworn to and subscribed before me this 5th day of August A.D., 1865.

D. M. Carter, Probate Judge P. C.

7—TOLBERT ON EULOGY

The following is an excerpt from Frank X. Tolbert's column, "Tolbert's Texas," in the Dallas News for April 7, 1963:

Eulogy, Texas, is an Old Testament-looking village on a limestone hill, and with much cactus, in northern Bosque County. Don't know whether the keeper of the general store appreciated it when I awoke him from a siesta on a sofa and only bought an 8¢ cigar and asked him how Eulogy came to be so titled.

Anyway, he didn't know about Eulogy's naming.

Later, I asked my friend, W. C. Pool, about Eulogy. Professor Pool, of Southwest Texas State College in San Marcos, has written a soon-to-be-published book which all Bosque County folks and Texana fans will want. It is called "The Bosque Territory; A History of an Agrarian Society." Seems that a deeply religious fellow from Maine named William Burley Smith settled near Eulogy in 1871. About 1884, his son, Charles Walker Smith, founded Eulogy. Mr. Pool's book says it "really was a place of praise for a while." Every building in town was painted white or was of white stone. (There's an ancient limestone store building still standing but not in use.) There were five churches in this hamlet then, and on Sunday all five rang their bells to praise the Lord.

A COMPILATION OF FAMILY DATA

by

SAM B. ST. JOHN

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, BLOUNT, VAIL,  
LILLINGTON, WILLIAMS, D'AUGE,  
ARMOR AND MCRAE FAMILIES

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, BLOUNT, VAIL, LILLINGTON  
WILLIAMS, D'AUGE, ARMOR AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

A COMPILATION OF FAMILY DATA

by

SAM B. ST. JOHN

This copy is No. 19

235 S. McGregor Avenue  
Mobile, Alabama 36608  
1992

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family



CAMP LA MOTTE — Gautier, Mississippi

*Miss Kate Shepard had an artist render the above sketch of Camp La Motte when the camp was operating during the 1930's. As the Walter Anderson family were friends and neighbors of the Shepards, living at "Oldfields", the thought occurred, could Walter have done this? Mary Anderson Pickard, Walter's daughter, was very accommodating and enjoyed the 1935 brochure, having been a former La Motte camper herself. She said this was not her father's work.*

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, BLOUNT, VAIL, LILLINGTON,  
WILLIAMS, D'AUGE, ARMOR, AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

CONTENTS

Abbreviations-----	ii
Foreword-----	1
Chart, The Shepard Family-----	3
The Shepard Family-----	5
Chart, The Blount Family in England-----	24
Chart, The Blount Family in America-----	26
The Blount Family-----	27
Chart, Vail, Lillington, Williams Families----	36
The Vail, Lillington, Williams Families-----	37
Chart, The d'Auge Family-----	40
The Armor Family-----	42
Chart, William the Conqueror to Margaret MacKenzie, first wife of Alexander MacRae-----	43
Chart, The McRae Family Scotland and America--	45
A Sketch of the McRae Family-----	47
The McRae Family-----	51
Appendix A, Mississippi Governor John McRae---	55
Appendix B, Lineage from Adam through William the Conqueror-----	56
Appendix C, Lineage from Charlemagne through William the Conqueror-----	59
Appendix D, Emily Blount as Madame la Baronne and Baron de Riviere's duel in Mobile-----	60
Appendix E, The McRae-Armor-Shepard Families in West Pascagoula for over 165 years.-----	67
Appendix F, Geronimo and the Apache Indians, Sophie and Margaret Shepard as their teacher.-	78
Index-----	88

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, BLOUNT, VAIL, LILLINGTON,  
WILLIAMS, D'AUGE, ARMOR AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

ABBREVIATIONS

The abbreviations used in this genealogy are as follows:  
abt., about; ae., aged; B., baptized; b., born; br., buried;  
ch., child or children; des., descended; d., died; d.s.,  
died single; d.s.p., died *sine prole*, "without issue"; d.  
inf., died in infancy; d.y., died young; dau., daughter;  
div. divorced; fa., father; gt., great; gd., grand; husb.,  
husband; m., married; m.(1), 1st. marriage; MC, Magnolia  
Cemetery, Mobile; s., single; suc., succeeded; T.S.,  
tombstone; AL b.c., Alabama birth certificate.

THE OLD STYLE AND NEW STYLE CALENDAR

The year, at the time of the American Colonial period, began March 25, and ended March 24, and so remained until 1752; then the change was made to January 1st by Great Britain and her Colonies. Other European countries had made the change earlier.

From 1607 to 1752 double dating was the common practice for the months between January 1st and March. This was an attempt to give dates for a year beginning March 25th and at the same time for a year beginning January 1st. When two dates are indicated, only the earlier date will be shown in this genealogy.

STATES AND TERRITORIES TWO LETTER ABBREVIATIONS

(Used at times to conserve space)

Alabama AL	Kentucky KY	Oklahoma OK
Alaska AK	Louisiana LA	Oregon OR
Arizona AZ	Maine ME	Pennsylvania PA
Arkansas AR	Maryland MD	Puerto Rico PR
California CA	Massachusetts MA	Rhode Island RI
Canal Zone CZ	Michigan MI	South Carolina SC
Colorado CO	Minnesota MN	South Dakota SD
Connecticut CT	Mississippi MS	Tennessee TN
Delaware DE	Missouri MO	Texas TX
Dist. of Columbia DC	Montana MT	Utah UT
Florida FL	Nebraska NE	Vermont VT
Georgia GA	Nevada NV	Virginia VA
Guam GU	New Hampshire NH	Virgin Islands VI
Hawaii HI	New Jersey NJ	Washington WA
Idaho ID	New Mexico NM	West Virginia WV
Illinois IL	New York NY	Wisconsin WI
Indiana IN	North Carolina NC	Wyoming WY
Iowa IA	North Dakota ND	
Kansas KS	Ohio OH	

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, BLOUNT, VAIL, LILLINGTON,  
WILLIAMS, D'AUGE, ARMOR, AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

FOREWORD

This is a genealogy of Horace Armor Shepard 1883-1973, father of Caroline Noel Shepard St. John, and compiled for all the descendents of William Shepard who died in 1819 and married May 12, 1794, Mary Blount 1773-1864. Separate genealogies are compiled for my father, Thomas Gaines St. John; my mother, Mariam Bealer Black St. John 1893-1978, and my wife's mother, Annie Caroline Hand Shepard.

Each family line has its own section or chapter, and most are preceded by a lineage chart. Frederick Adams Virkus in his First Families of America list seven generations of Shepards from Thomas Shepard, the emigrant to Virginia prior to 1625 through the seventh generation, William Shepard that married Mary Blount. The second source, shown in Ancestral Records and Portraits begins with David Shepard, the fourth generation, overlapping the first source by four generations. The next listed source, One Dozen Pre-Revolutionary War Families of Eastern North Carolina beginning with Jacob Shepard overlaps the previous two sources.

The family of Mary Blount, who married William Shepard on May 12, 1794, begins with the brothers Sir Robert Le Blount and Sir William Le Blount, a General at Hastings, having descendents of the 7th generation marry, being Sir Stephen Le Blount that married Maria La Blount, heiress of Saxlingham. This lineage extends through Sir Walter Blount, created Baronet in 1642, whose sons emigrated to Virginia, with Capt. James Blount moving to North Carolina in 1669 and his brother Thomas, moved to North Carolina in 1673. The Blount family in America continues through Frederick S. Blount, that married Emily James of Mobile, Alabama and Mary Blount that married William Shepard.

This Blount family line also shows the family connection with William Blount, Governor of the Territories of the United States South of the Ohio, appointed by President Washington, and of his half brother Willie Blount, Governor of Tennessee.

Mary Blount's maternal families, Vail, Lillington, and Williams are also shown.



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, BLOUNT, VAIL, LILLINGTON,  
WILLIAMS, D'AUGE, ARMOR, AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

The family of Susan B. Martin who married Frederick B. Shepard is shown as daughter of Dr. William Martin and her mother's d'Auge family begins with General Peter d'Auge who was born December 17, 1739. She was the gr. dau. of James Green Martin of Scotland and his wife Lucy.

Kate McRae Armor married Charles Martin Shepard April 29, 1879 in Mobile, Alabama and it is the family of her mother, Isabella Olivia McRae, that is listed from 1400 in Scotland through the decedents of John McRae who emigrated from Kintail, Ross-shire Scotland to Anson County, North Carolina during the second half of the eighteenth century.

An account of Governor John J. McRae, Isabella's brother, is given in Appendix A.

The family of Margaret Mac Kenzie, wife of Alexander MacRae of Inverinate, is shown on a chart beginning with William the Conqueror, and being of this decent, Appendix B lists the lineage of Adam, of Eden to William. Appendix C lists lineage from Charlemagne, Emperor of the West also through William the Conqueror.

Isabel Shepard would enjoy telling the story of her relative, Emily Blount and her husband Baron de Riviere, and as Mr. Craighead also tells the story in his collection of Mobile stories, his account is included in Appendix D.

Appendix E is an account of West Pascagoula, from the early occupants to the present day. A copy of an 1848 letter is included which gives an interesting contemporary account of the area and the McRae family. Misses Kate and Isabel Shepard operated Camp La Motte on these premises for several years and information from a 1935 brochure is included.

In the attic of 1552 Monterey Place, Mobile Alabama was found in 1973, a very old suit case filled with various accounts of the period 1887 to 1894, while Geronimo and the Apache Indians were at Mt. Vernon Barracks. These writings were in the form of letters and historic novelettes by Sophie and Margaret Shepard. One novel and one letter are included in Appendix F.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

Thomas Shepard, from Eng. to VA, = Wife's name unknown.  
1625, member of Assembly.

Col. John Shepard, 1644, member = Wife's name unknown.  
of Assembly.

Jacob Shepard = Wife's name unknown.

David Shepard, d. 1754, settled = Wife's name unknown  
in Carteret Co., Commission  
of Peace from 1739 to 1750.

David Shepard II, d. 1773, = Frances, mentioned in his will.  
Justice of the Peace in 1744.

Solomon Shepard, m. Jean, had  
eight children.

Jacob Shepard, 1734-1773. = Sara, who afterward m. Mr. Gibbs.

Elijah Shepard.

Sarah Shepard, m. Mr. Wallis.

Capt. James Blount = Ann Willis

Rebecca Shepard, m. R. Sanders.

John Blount = Elizabeth Davis.

Abigail Shepard, m. David Ward.

John Shepard, d. 1774.

John Blount II = Sarah Vail.

Elizabeth Shepard, m. (1) Taylor,  
(2) David Ward, her sister's  
widower.

Frederick Blount = Sara Williams

John Shepard, m. Miriam Wallace.

William Shepard, 1765-1819. = Mary Blount 1773-1864.

Richard Shepard.

Hannah Shepard, m. Charles Biddle.

Sarah Shepard.

Ann Shepard.

John Swann Shepard.

: Pierre d'Auge = Margaret Dozier

Ann Blount Shepard, m. Ebenezer  
Pettigrew.

: 1739-1801 m. 1795, d. 1912.

Wm. B. Shepard, m. (1) Charlotte  
Casnove, (2) Anne Davis Collins.

: James G. Martin m. Susan Bruce  
b. Scotland.

Charles Biddle Shepard, m. (1)

Miss. Jones, (2) Mary Donnell.

: Dr. Wm. Martin = Sophie d'Auge  
1798-1873

Mary Shepard, m. John Heritage  
Bryan.

Hannah Biddle Shepard.

Frederick Blount Shepard, 1803-1867. = Susan Bruce Martin, 1816-1901,  
m. Dec. 21, 1834,

Penelope Swann Shepard.

Elizabeth City, NC.

Richard Muse Shepard.

James B. Shepard.

Charlotte Casnove Shepard, b. 1837. : Joseph C. Hamilton M.D. = Lucy.

Fredrick Blount Shepard, b. 1839. : 1825-1887.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

William Martin Shepard, b. 1842.  
Richard Blount Shepard, 1844-1927 = Frances B. Hamilton, 1856-1952.

Sophie Mary Shepard, b. 1845.  
Susan Bruce Shepard, b. 1846-1901 = Capt. Charles Pearson.

Tazewell Taylor Shepard, b. 1848.: James E. Armor = Isabel McRae<sup>1</sup>  
Margaret D'Auge Shepard, b. 1850.: 1827-1870 1827-1868  
John Shepard, d. inf.

Charles Martin Shepard, b. 1855, = Kate McRae Armor, b. 1856,  
Elizabeth City NC, d. 1944, West Pascagoula MS, d. 1933.  
Mobile, AL.

James Shepard, d. inf.  
Edward Bruce Shepard, 1858-1936. = Catherine Taschenberger, dau.  
of Frederick Tachenberger  
and Elizabeth Smith (Trueheart)

Sophie Mary Shepard, d.s.  
Daniel Trueheart Shepard, 1887-1970, d.s.  
Evelyn Belmont Shepard, 1889-1982, d.s.  
Edward Bruce Shepard, 1893-1948, d.s.  
Charles Casnove Shepard, 1895-1975, d.s.  
Frances Barbour Shepard, b. Nov. 12,  
1900, m. Thomas Joseph Burns Jr.  
Catherine Smith Shepard, b. Oct. 20, 1902.  
Susan Bruce Shepard, d.s.  
Robert Hardy Shepard, m. Gertrude Reed.

Isabel Shepard, 1880-1953, d.s.  
Charles Martin Shepard Jr., 1882-1950, m. Mary Touchy, 1891-1982.  
Horace Armor Shepard, 1883-1973, m. Annie Caroline Hand 1887-1950.  
Kate McRae Shepard, 1885-1952, d.s.  
Ruth Elizabeth Shepard, 1887-1947, m. Matthew Davis Jr., 1886-1958.

Elizabeth and Susan Pearson, twin girls, d.inf.  
Giles William Pearson, 1872-1956, m. Aletha Morgan, 1891-1966.  
Charles Pearson, 1875-1966, m. Margaret Isabel Bryan, 1874-1939.  
Frederick S. Pearson, 1877-1937, m. Annie E. Eberhardt, 1871-1906.  
John Ellis Pearson, 1879-1933, m. Margaret M. Moore, 1887-1948.  
Sophie D'Auge Pearson, b. April 29, 1884, m. Marvin Wilkins.

Frederick Blount Shepard, 1880-1906.  
William Martin Shepard, m. Alice Briggs, have four ch.  
Joesph Hamilton Shepard, d.inf.  
Francis Minor Shepard, m. Jessie Bouchelle, have three ch.  
Richard Blount Shepard, m. Lucie Maria Washington, have three ch.  
Lucien Shepard 1887-1978, d.s.  
Tazewell Taylor Shepard, m. (1) Martha Webb, have two ch., (2) Mona.

Chart By Sam B. St. John, 235 S. McGregor Ave. Mobile, AL. 36608

<sup>1</sup> See The McRae Family.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

The name Shepard is clearly of occupational origin, and meaning "the shepherd," this surname is found in an almost unlimited assortment of spelling: Shepard, Sheppard, Shephard, Shepherd, Shepperd, Shepheard, etc. No one family can lay any original claim to the name, for it sprang up all over England whenever the occupation of shepherd was at all prominent.

The Compiler has used several sources beginning with *THE ABRIDGED COMPENDIUM OF AMERICAN GENEALOGY*, *The Standard Genealogical Encyclopedia of THE FIRST FAMILIES OF AMERICA*<sup>1</sup>, Edited by Frederick Adams Virkus, F.I.A.G., Volume I, Page 508, which states:

- 1.1 Thomas Shepard from Eng. to Va., 1625, mem. Assembly;
- 2.1 Col. John, mem. Assembly, 1644;
- 3.1 Jacob;
- 4.1 David (d. 1754), went to N.C. 1710;
- 5.1 David (d. 1774), Maj. Carteret Regt of Foot, 1754:
- 6.1 Jacob (1734-73), member of Assembly, assisted George Washington in survey of the Dismal Swamp Canal;
- 7.1 William (1764-1819), Capt. Am. Rev., m. Mary Blount (dec. Sir. James Blount);

The primary text source used for the early lineage of the Shepard and allied families was taken from *ANCESTRAL RECORDS AND PORTRAITS, A COMPILATION FROM THE ARCHIVES OF CHARTER I., THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA*<sup>1</sup>, VOL. II, pages 580-587, Genealogical Publishing Company 1969, beginning with David Shepard that went to N.C. in 1710.

4.1 DAVID SHEPARD settled in Carteret County, N. C., early in the eighteenth century. His name appears on Commissions of the Peace from 1739 to 1750. He d. 1754.

5.1 DAVID SHEPARD, JUN., was appointed by Governor Gabriel Johnson as a Justice of the Peace 1739, 1744, 1749 and 1750. In 1754 he was a Major of the Carteret Regiment of Foot. He d. 1773 and letters of administration were issued for Frances, his widow. His will lists four sons, four married daughters, and several grand-children.

- 6.1 Solomon Shepard; will proved in Carteret County court on March 15, 1780. Jean, the widow, m. (2) Jacob Boy.
- 7.1 Solomon Shepard, Jr.
- 7.2 David Shepard, m. Charity Fisher.
- 7.3 Elizabeth Shepard, m. John Handcock.
- 7.4 Jean Shepard, m. Abner Bell.
- 7.5 Mary Shepard, m. Absalom Bell.
- 7.6 Margaret Shepard.

---

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this publication can be found in the Mobile Public Library.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 6.2 *Jacob Shepard*, of whom further.
- 6.3 *Elijah Shepard*.
- 6.4 *Sarah Shepard*, m. Mr. Wallis.
- 6.5 *Rebecca Shepard*, m. Robert Sanders.
- 6.6 *Abigail Shepard*, m. David Ward, ch: David Ward.
- 6.7 *John Shepard*, d. 1774.
- 6.8 *Elizabeth Shepard*, m. (1) William Wilkins Taylor, ch. David Taylor, m. (2) David Ward, her sister's widower.

- 6.2 JACOB SHEPARD, the second son was b. September 18, 1734, and d. June 16, 1773. He was a Member of the Assembly from Carteret 1769, and again the year of his death. He was an engineer and surveyor, and according to tradition he assisted George Washington in surveying the Dismal Swamp Canal. His wife was Sara<sup>2</sup>, who afterwards married Mr. Gibbs.

- 7.1 *John Shepard*, m. Miriam Wallace, ch. William Shepard.
- 7.2 *William Shepard*, of whom further.
- 7.3 *Richard Shepard*.
- 7.4 *Hannah Shepard*, m. Nov. 25, 1778, Charles Biddle, of Philadelphia, Vice-President of Pennsylvania 1776. Their son, Nicholas Biddle, was secretary to James Monroe while Monroe was United States Ambassador to England; he was director of the United States Bank in 1819 and became its president in 1823 and 1836.
- 7.5 *Sarah Shepard*.
- 7.6 *Ann Shepard*.

- 7.2 WILLIAM SHEPARD, b. 1765, d. June 1, 1819. He was commissioned Captain of the tenth regiment of North Carolina Continental Troops, January 20, 1778, Abraham Shepard, Colonel, and was part owner of the privateers *Snap Dragon* and *Three Sisters*. He was a prominent planter and merchant of New Bern, and owned Shepard's Point, now Morehead. After the Revolution he took an active part in politics, being a strong Federalist, and in 1788 was a Member of the State Legislature. He m. May 12, 1794, Mary, the dau. of Frederick and Mary (Williams) Blount, who was b. June 13, 1773, and d. October 12, 1864.

- 8.1 *John Swann Shepard*.
- 8.2 *Ann Blount Shepard*, m. Ebenezer Pettigrew.
- 8.3 *William Biddle Shepard*, served eight years in Congress, m. (1) Charlotte Casnove, by him had dau. Gertrude, (2) Anne Davis Collins, by him had son William B. Shepard.

---

<sup>2</sup> One Dozen Pre-Revolutionary War Families of Eastern North Carolina by P. W. Fisher.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 8.4 Charles Biddle Shepard, m. (1) Miss. Jones,  
(2) Mary Donnell, by whom two ch.
- 8.5 Mary Shepard, m. John Heritage Bryan who served  
in the North Carolina Legislature and also as a  
United States Congressman from the New Bern Dist.
- 8.6 Hannah Biddle Shepard.
- 8.7 *Frederick Blount Shepard*, of whom further.
- 8.8 Penelope Swann Shepard.
- 8.9 Richard Muse Shepard.
- 8.10 James B. Shepard.
- 8.7 FREDERICK BLOUNT SHEPARD, b. 1803, m. December 21, 1834  
in Christ Church, Elizabeth City, N.C., Susan Bruce  
Martin of Elizabeth City, dau. of Dr. William Martin and  
Sophia Scott d'Auge, gr. dau. of James G. Martin and  
Susan Bruce. Her uncle was the distinguished Brig. Gen.  
James G. Martin Jr., C.S.A. In 1830 they moved to  
Demopolis, Alabama, Susan and her daughter Charlotte  
drove together from New Bern in a carriage. They moved  
to Mobile in the late thirties and lived in a boarding  
house on the corner of St. Joseph and St. Francis  
streets. They next bought a place on St. Stephens Road,  
running through to Springhill Avenue, where the present  
Mobile Infirmary is located. He lost heavily on cotton  
shipped to England and moved to Mt. Vernon before the  
war. There were two plantations, one on the river and  
another on the hill where they lived to avoid malaria  
and yellow fever. They had twelve children, ten  
listed in the 1860 Census<sup>3</sup> of the Northern Division,  
Mobile County.

As an old man living at Mount Vernon, Alabama in 1867,  
Mr. Shepard, enraged at the Federal Troops for stealing  
his cattle, appeared on horseback at the Mount Vernon  
Arsenal to complain, was arrested and carried before  
Captain Morris Schoff, who shot the unarmed prisoner as  
soon as he appeared. For this murder, Schoff was court-  
martialed and imprisoned for ten years<sup>4</sup>. Mr. Shepard was  
mortally wounded, carried to the old Providence Hospital  
on St. Anthony Street in Mobile and died there. He is  
buried in the Armor<sup>5</sup> family lot, Magnolia Cemetery,  
Mobile, AL.

---

3 This census gives the age for each of the ten children and  
the birth year shown herein is based on this source.

4 Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama by Walter L. Fleming.

5 Mr. Horace Armor Shepard said that his grandfather was buried  
in his mother's, Armor family lot, and showed me the location.  
I failed to ask if this was through friendship with this family,  
or was he later moved to this location after his son Charles  
Martin Shepard married Kate McRae Armor.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 9.1 Charlotte Casnove Shepard, b. 1837.
- 9.2 Frederick Blount Shepard, b. 1839.
- 9.3 William Martin Shepard, b. 1842.
- 9.4 *Richard Blount Shepard*, b. 1843, of whom further.
- 9.5 Sophie Mary Shepard, b. 1844, d.s., see teacher of the Apache Indians, Appendix F.
- 9.6 *Susan Bruce Shepard*, b. 1846, of whom further.
- 9.7 Tazewell Taylor Shepard, b. 1848.
- 9.8 Margaret D'Auge Shepard, b. 1850, d.s., see teacher of the Apache Indians, Appendix F.
- 9.9 John Shepard, d. inf.
- 9.10 *Charles Martin Shepard*, b. 1855, of whom further.
- 9.11 James Shepard, d. inf.
- 9.12 *Edward Bruce Shepard*, 1858-1936, of whom further.

9.4 RICHARD BLOUNT SHEPARD, b. Elizabeth City, NC, Jan. 12, 1844 d. Mt. Vernon, AL, November 7, 1927; m. Frances Hamilton, b. Sep. 27, 1856, d. Aug. 29, 1952, dau. of Dr. Joseph Courten Hornblower Hamilton<sup>6</sup>, M.D., b. Newark, N.J. Sept. 22, 1825, d. in Mobile April 27, 1887 and wife; Lucy Barbour Minor, dau. of Judge Henry Minor, a signer of the Alabama Constitution. Frances was the gd. dau. of Rev. William Thomas Hamilton, D.D., b. in Sheffield, Yorkshire, England, Jan. 22, 1796, d. June 9, 1884, Mobile and Charlotte Elizabeth Cartledge, d. July 24, 1858, Mobile, Age 63 years. Dr. Hamilton was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Newark, NJ., came South for his health in 1834 and during his 20-year ministry in Mobile, the Greek Revival First Presbyterian Church, designed by Gallier-Dakin, was built.

Frances Hamilton Shepard educated her seven children in her home, Tazewell attended U.M.S. in Mobile, all of the others were prepared to enter college without further tutoring.

- 10.1 Frederick Blount Shepard, b. February 8, 1880 d. March 30, 1906.
- 10.2 William Martin Shepard, 1885-1981; After graduating from Auburn he went to San Francisco in 1908 and two years later became West Coast sales manager for General Electric. He served in WWI.

---

<sup>6</sup> A graduate of the University of Pennsylvania; served in the Mexican war; surgeon, First Alabama, C. S. A.. He was captured at Port Hudson, and although a prisoner, became so well thought of by his captors, the Federals, that he was given charge of the hospital ship engaged in conveying sick and wounded to the Mississippi sound coast for recuperation. He had two brothers, both distinguished Mobile lawyers, being Peter Hamilton and Thomas Alexander Goodwin Hamilton.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

During the 1920's he headed the California-Oregon Power Co., then moved to Buenos Aires in 1929, where he managed Argentina's electric power network until 1946. After World War II he rebuilt the power system in Italy, Turkey and Malta. He m. Alice Briggs, d. 1958.

- 11.1 William Martin Shepard Jr., of Bethesda, MD.
- 11.2 John Shepard, killed in action, W.W.II.
- 11.3 Gertrude Shepard, m. David B. Bloomer, a British Army Officer.
  - 12.1 Martin Bloomer.
  - 12.2 Jeremey Bloomer.
  - 12.3 Alice Bloomer.
- 11.4 Richard Shepard.

10.3 Joesph Hamilton Shepard, d. inf.

10.4 Francis Minor Shepard, served in WWI, m. Jessie Bouchelle.

- 11.1 Sarah Shepard, m. Victor Rice.
  - 12.1 Sarah Hamilton Rice, m. Robin Bryant Gray.
    - 13.1 Catherine M. Gray.
  - 12.2 Virginia Gerlech Rice, m. William Stewart Carpenter.
    - 13.1 Hamilton Carpenter.
- 11.2 Richard Blount Shepard, m. Wyneps Renee Acton.
  - 12.1 Wyneps Elizabeth (Beth) Shepard, MD.
  - 12.2 Richard Kesneill Shepard, MD.
  - 12.3 Karen Bouchelle Shepard.
- 11.3 Elizabeth (Bess) Shepard, m. Law Lamar Ager, his (2) marriage.
  - Children of m. (1):*
    - 12.1 Layer Lawton Ager, m. Mr. Osburn.
    - 12.2 Law Lamar Ager III.
    - 12.3 Liela Lanier Ager, m. Larry Gartland.
    - 12.4 Emily Cleveland Ager.
  - Children of m. (2):*
    - 12.5 Francis Minor Ager, m. Amy Brannon Neal.
    - 12.6 John Bouchelle Ager, m. Catherine Worth Caddell.
    - 12.7 Elizabeth Bouchelle Ager, m. Rob. E. Padgett Jr.

10.5 Richard Blount Shepard, Served in W.W.II, m. Lucy Maria Washington, des. of one of George Washington's half brothers.

- 11.1 Frances Shepard.
- 11.2 Anita Shepard, m. Richard Brown.
  - 12.1 Anita Cowart Brown.
  - 12.2 Barbara Brown, m. a Presbyterian minister.



---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 12.3 Margaret Brown, m. Mr. Brownie.
- 11.3 Frederick Shepard, was married, is now deceased.
- 10.6 Lucien Hamilton Shepard, fought in WWI, 1887-1978, d.s.
- 10.7 Tazewell Taylor Shepard, 1892-1975, lived in Mobile, AL., he was a Captain in W.W.I., practiced law in Mobile, m. (1) Martha Webb, dau. of James H. and Mary F. Webb; m. (2) Mona -----.

*Children m. (1):*

- 11.1 Mary Shepard, b. 1919 at Mobile, AL., m. 1940 Charles Henry Frost of Grand Rapids, MI., 1917-1991.
  - 12.1 Martha Frost, b. 1941, m. John Minnich, d. 1985 at Long Beach CA.
    - 13.1 Laura Minnich.
    - 13.2 Michael Minnich.
  - 12.2 Mary Ewing Frost, b. 1942, m. John Slafkosky, Pittsburg PA.
    - 13.1 Mary Veronica Slafkosky.
    - 13.2 John Charles Slafkosky.
  - 12.3 Charles Henry Frost Jr. of Dallas, TX. b. 1945, div., no ch.
  - 12.4 Richard Frost of Newaygo, MI., b. 1946, m. Genny Lee of Wichita Falls, TX.
    - 13.1 Sara Lee Frost.
    - 13.2 James Parker Frost.
  - 12.5 Laura Frost of Maynard, MA., b. 1949, m. Raul Otero of Lima Peru, div., no ch. She took her maiden name.
  - 12.6 James H. Frost, b. 1950, is an Attorney in Mobile, AL., m. Ann Hollinger of Mobile, Alabama, the dau. of Randall Hollinger and Millie Cowan.
    - 13.1 James Richard Frost.
    - 13.2 John Randall Frost.
  - 12.7 Margaret Frost, b. 1952, m. Bruce Voglesong of Fort Collins, CO.,
    - 13.1 Karen Voglesong.
    - 13.2 Rachel Voglesong.
    - 13.3 Genevieve (Jennie) Voglesong.
- 11.2 Tazewell Taylor Shepard Jr., an Annapolis graduate, was Naval Aid to Pres. John Kennedy, then a Navy Captain, retired as Rear Admiral, m. Julia Ann Sparkman, dau. of Sen. John Sparkman, of Alabama. During World War II Captain Shepard as a naval aviator, commanded Heavy Attack Squadron 15 and was decorated with the Navy Cross "for extraordinary heroism while serving aboard the U.S.S. *San Francisco*

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

during action against enemy Japanese forces in the Solomon Islands area, November 1942. He also participated in other combat engagements during the war.

- 12.1 Tazewell Taylor Shepard III, m. Cynthia Christain of Albertville, AL.
- 13.1 Tazewell Taylor Shepard IV.
- 13.2 John Sparkman Shepard. (twin)
- 13.3 Hunt Christain Shepard. (twin)

- 9.6 SUSAN BRUCE SHEPARD, b. May 27, 1842, Elizabeth City, NC., d. at Saluda, NC., January 18, 1901, m. April 19, 1870 at Elizabeth City, Charles William Pearson, b. August 25, 1841, Mocksville, NC., d. at Saluda April 19, 1915. He was the son of Giles William Pearson and Elizabeth Ellis.

- 10.1 Elizabeth and Susan Pearson, twin girls, d.inf.

- 10.2 Giles William Pearson, b. Nov. 27, 1872 at Saluda, d. April 3, 1956, m. May 25, 1913 at Saluda NC., Aletha Morgan, b. March 19, 1891, d. May 25, 1966 at Melrose.

- 11.1 Virginia Elizabeth Pearson, b. March 10, 1914, d. Feb. 5, 1986 at Saluda, m. William H. McKenney.

- 11.2 Susan Bruce Pearson, b. Jan. 10, 1915, m. Aug. 23, 1949 Augustin Julian Barbour Jr, b. March 4, 1920.

- 11.3 Giles William Pearson Jr., b. July 29, 1916 at Saluda, NC., m. June 1, 1949 Dulcie Gordon, b. May 14, 1921.

- 12.1 Priscilla Jean Pearson, b. Nov. 6, 1942.

- 12.2 Linda Sue Pearson, b. Nov. 3, 1948.

- 12.3 Giles William Pearson III, b. July 23, 1951.

- 12.4 Sarah Ann Pearson, b. May 1, 1962.

- 11.4 Julia Metcalf Pearson, b. Nov. 27, 1919 at Saluda, m. Jan. 11, 1942 John Joseph Daunt II.

- 12.1 John Joseph Daunt III, b. Oct. 23, 1942.

- 11.5 Helen Odessa Pearson, b. Jan. 17, 1922 at Saluda, m. April 9, 1944 Frank D. Galda, b. June 1, 1918.

- 12.1 Susan Lee Galda, b. Mar. 13, 1946, m. Richard Schade.

- 12.2 Diane Elizabeth Galda, b. July 1, 1950.

- 12.3 Virginia Aletha Galda, b. Oct. 22, 1962.

- 11.6 Mary Pearson, b. May 16, 1924, d. inf.

- 11.7 Aletha Edna Pearson, b. Aug. 25, 1925 at Saluda and living there in 1992<sup>7</sup>.

---

<sup>7</sup> In a June 25, 1992 letter to Catherine Foster in Mobile, information on the Pearson family was furnished for this genealogy. She mentioned that Doreen had bought the old house at Melrose; that North Carolina Governor John W. Ellis was her grandfather Pearson's uncle but probably meant an uncle of her grandmother Elizabeth Ellis. She said her grandmother (Susan

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 11.8 Mildred Eugenia Pearson, b. Nov. 17, 1927.
- 11.9 Vernon Doreen Pearson, b. May 13, 1931.
- 11.10 Frederick James Pearson, b. May 19, 1933, m. Evelyn England.
  - 12.1 Melanie Leigh Pearson, b. Sept. 24, 1963.
  - 12.1 Tamara Diane Pearson, b. Nov. 1, 1964.
- 10.3 Charles William Pearson Jr. b. Oct. 24, 1875, where Asheville now stands, d. July 26, 1966, m. (1) August 17, 1898 Margaret Isabel Bryan, b. Jan. 10, 1874, d. April 30, 1939. He m. (2) June 3, 1950 Freta Jane Hoffner, b. Nov. 24, 1896.  
*Children m. (1):*
  - 11.1 Alden Bryan Pearson, b. August 13, 1899 at Raleigh, m. Iva Sylvester.
    - 12.1 Alden Bryan Pearson Jr., b. Jan. 1, 1928, m. Anna Lee Skipper Johnson.
    - 12.2 Margaret Pearson, m. John E Buechelle.
      - 13.1 John Charles Buechelle, b. March 21, 1962.
      - 13.2 Susan Craig Buchelle, b. JULY 26, 1964.
  - 11.2 Charles William Pearson III, b. Oct. 2, 1901 at Raleigh, m. Lettie Nichols.
    - 12.1 Virginia Margaret Pearson, b. Nov. 11, 1929, m. John Renowden Reese, b. June 4, 1925.
      - 13.1 Charles Pearson Reese, b. May 15, 1953.
      - 13.2 Steven Frost Reese, b. Aug. 12, 1954.
      - 13.3 Susan Virginia Reese, b. March 8, 1958.
      - 13.4 James Nelson Reese, b. Nov. 4, 1963.
      - 13.5 William Shepard Reese, b. Oct. 5, 1966.
    - 12.2 Charles William Pearson IV, b. Dec. 26, 1931, m. Marilyn Royston, b. Dec. 26, 1932.
      - 13.1 Linda Margaret Pearson, b. June 19, 1957.
      - 13.2 Sharon Rebecca Pearson, b. Jan. 26, 1960.
  - 11.3 Lilian Dagama Pearson, b. Sept. 20, 1905 at Raleigh, m. Hugh P. Brinton, b. Dec. 10, 1901.
    - 12.1 Charlotte Mary Brinton, b. Nov. 15, 1945, m. Walter Joseph Ellis Jr.
    - 12.2 Dawn Marie Brinton, b. Feb. 9, 1969.

---

Bruce Shepard) had an aunt Sophie Martin at Elizabeth City NC., and also mentioned aunt's Betty, Em, and Helen Martin. General James K. Martin and Margaret Russell Martin lived in Asheville and grandma sometimes visited them there when she was living with her grandmother in Elizabeth City. As an infant in Elizabeth City she injured her back and couldn't be taken with her parents when they moved to Alabama so her grandmother kept her at Elizabeth City. When she was almost grown her parents came to get her, but she preferred to stay at Elizabeth City, and did so.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 10.4 Frederick Shepard Pearson, b. August 15, 1877 at Asheville, m. (1) Annie E. Eberhardt, b. May 1, 1871, d. Feb. 3, 1906; m. (2) Annye Arminda Johnson, b. Sept. 30, 1875, d. Oct. 7, 1951. He d. Feb. 13, 1937.  
*Children m. (1):*  
11.1 Sue Shepard Pearson, b. Dec. 2, 1900, d.y.  
11.2 Elizabeth Ellis (Bessie) Pearson, b. Oct. 19, 1903 at Atlanta, d. May 16, 1962, m. Bronson Proctor.  
11.3 Annie Eberhardt Pearson, b. Jan. 23, 1906 at Atlanta, m. Bernard Charles Jowett.  
*Children m. (2):*  
11.4 Fredrick Shepard Pearson Jr., b. Aug. 26, 1910 at Tryon, NC., m. Marie Morrison.  
12.1 Susan Frances Pearson, b. May 27, 1942, m. Gary Lee Hauser.  
13.1 Lee Ann Sue Houser, b. Feb. 15, 1973.  
12.2 Frederick Lear Pearson, b. May 12, 1945.  
11.5 Frances Augusta Pearson, b. Oct. 17, 1912 at Hattisburg, MS., m. Edward Michael Miles, b. Nov. 26, 1901, d. Nov. 10, 1967.  
12.1 Michael Miles, b. Feb. 5, 1945, d.inf.  
12.2 Edward Francis Miles, b. Feb. 7, 1952 at Washington, DC.  
11.6 Edwin Johnson Pearson, b. Oct. 4, 1914 at Blodgett, MS., d. June 21, 1965, m. Mary McLaughlin.  
12.1 Ronald Edwin Pearson, b. Aug. 22, 1944.  
12.2 Mitzi Anne Pearson, b. July 7, 1948, m. William Richard Brandon.
- 10.5 John Ellis Pearson, b. Dec. 28, 1879 at Melrose home place, d. March 21, 1933 at Melrose, m. Margaret M Moore, b. Aug. 2, 1887, d. Feb. 21, 1948 at Melrose.  
11.1 John Ellis Pearson Jr., b. Dec. 15, 1920 at Melrose, m. Lois Joan Huntley. b. Feb. 21, 1926.  
12.1 John Ellis Pearson III, b. Sept. 11, 1957.  
12.2 Robert, b. Nov. 3, 1962.  
12.3 Caroline Pearson, b. June 15, 1959.  
11.2 Sara Bruce Pearson, b. April 20, 1908 at Tryon, m. Robert Mitchell Rogers, b. June 25, 1915.  
11.3 Alice May Pearson, b. May 17, 1910 at Melrose, m. Thomas C. Parker, b. March 30, 1905.  
12.1 Alice Jane Parker, b. Dec. 17, 1938 at Tryon, NC., m. John Mitchael Preston, b. Dec. 3, 1937.  
13.1 John Mitchael Preston Jr., b. b. Feb. 12, 1962.  
13.2 Elizabeth Eileen Preston, b. March 23, 1964.  
13.3 Angela Suzanne Preston, b. March 15, 1965.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 12.2 Thomas Clyde Parker, b. July 12, 1932 at Melrose, m. Yvonne Hughes, b. Oct. 13, 1929.
  - 13.1 Thomas Keith Parker, b. Dec. 24, 1955.
  - 13.2 Earen Kimberly Parker, b. June 21, 1957.
  - 13.3 Kevin Parker, b. Oct. 26, 1962.
  - 13.4 Kenneth Parker, b. July 1, 1964.
- 11.4 Elizabeth Ellis Pearson, b. Oct. 21, 1914 at Melrose m. Preston J. Henn, b. May 6, 1905.
  - 12.1 Elizabeth Ione Henn, b. Feb. 5, 1945 at Murphy, NC.
- 11.5 Catherine Pearson, b. Feb. 10, 1922 at Melrose, m. Vernon Rubel, b. May 31, 1923.
  - 12.1 Philip Vernon Preston, b. May 8, 1952 at Tryon, NC.
  - 12.2 Catherine Virginia Preston, b. Dec. 10, 1953, Ashville, NC.
  - 12.3 Sara Ellen Preston, b. Aug. 4, 1956 at Hickory, NC.
  - 12.4 James Pearson Preston, b. Feb. 26, 1961 at Hickory, NC.
- 11.6 Charles William Pearson, b. Oct. 3, 1926 at Melrose m. Barbara Harrison, b. Sept. 10, 1932.
  - 12.1 Charles William Pearson Jr., b. Sept. 11, 1955.
  - 12.2 Debra Pearson, b. Sept. 27, 1956 at Statesville, NC.
  - 12.3 Lisa Pearson, b. Sept. 17, 1959 Ashville, NC.
- 11.7 Mary Isabel Pearson, b. March 1, 1912 at Melrose, m. Charles Jordan Hill, b. Jan. 6, 1910.
  - 12.1 Margaret Marie Hill, b. Feb. 11, 1939 at Ashville, NC., m. Willis Hage Foltz, b. June 23, 1928.
  - 12.2 Charles Jordan Hill Jr., b. July 23, 1941 at Ashville, NC., m. Maureen Krutchmeier, b. March 2, 1942.
    - 13.1 Charles William Hill, b. Oct. 25, 1965.
    - 13.2 Lynn Hill, b. May 4, 1967.
- 11.8 Jessie Lela Pearson, b. Aug 21, 1923 at Melrose, m. Lawrence Edward Short, b. Aug. 18, 1920.
  - 12.1 Lawrence Jeffrey Short, b. Feb. 9, 1948.
  - 12.2 Mary Emily Short, b. Nov. 13, 1952.
- 11.9 Margaret Pearson, b. Oct. 24, 1916 at Melrose, m. Frank Sullivan.
- 11.10 Vera Pearson, b. Jan. 13, 1928 at Polk County, NC., m. Tedd Bishop.
  - 12.1 Helen Lynn Bishop, b. Feb. 2 at Tryon NC.
  - 12.2 Margaret Leigh Bishop, b. Jan. at Greenville, SC.
  - 12.3 Erin Pearson Bishop, b. July 21 at Greenville, SC.
  - 12.4 Allyn Pearson Bishop, b. July 21 at Greenville, SC.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 11.11 Sophie Pearson, b. April 28, 1918 at Polk County, NC., m. John Willis Summers, b. Oct. 10, 1916.
- 12.1 Julia Ann Summers, b. Sept. 11, 1943 at Tryon, NC. d. June 1985<sup>8</sup> m. Robert Whitaker b. Oct. 7, 1939, d. June 1985<sup>8</sup>
- 13.1 Robert Timothy Whitaker, b. March 14, 1961, d. June 1985<sup>8</sup>.
- 13.2 Jill Ann Whitaker, b. April 10, 1963.
- 13.3 Jessica June Whitaker, b. Jan. 7, 1967.
- 12.2 Sandra Pearson Summers, b. July 28, 1949 at Tryon, NC., m. and had children, Tracy and Eric.
- 10.6 Sophie d'Auge Pearson, m. Marvin Wilkins.
  - 11.1 Elizabeth Wilkins, m. William Walker.
    - 12.1 Jane Walker.
    - 12.2 Thomas Walker.
    - 12.3 Virginia (Ginger) Walker.
  - 11.2 Creed Wilkins, m. Evelyn.
    - 12.1 Ann Wilkins.
    - 12.2 Susan Wilkins.
  - 11.3 Mary Wilkins, m. Clancy Locklee.
  - 11.4 Susan Wilkins, m. Roberson.
  - 11.5 Sophie Wilkins, m. Rev. Robert Parkinson.
    - 12.1 Caroline Parkinson.
    - 12.2 George Parkinson, d. in motor cycle accident, age 15.
  - 11.6 Charles Wilkins.
  - 11.7 Jone Wilkins, d.y.
- 9.10 CHARLES MARTIN SHEPARD, b. April 3, 1855, Elizabeth City, NC. d. Jan. 12, 1944, Mobile, AL, m. April 29, 1879 in Mobile, AL, Kate McRae Armor, b. Oct. 19, 1856, West Pascagoula, MS, d. March 6, 1933, Mobile AL. She was dau. of James Emile Armor and Isabella Olivia McRae.
- 10.1 Isabel Shepard (1880-1953), d.s., had a teaching career beginning at Stuart Hall, a girls school, Staunton, VA, and established in Mobile along with her sister Kate, Shepard's Private School. These sisters also operated Camp La Motte, a camp located at Gautier, Mississippi. She was very active in Mobile's garden clubs and founded the now famous Mobile Azalea festival.
- 10.2 *Charles Martin Shepard Jr.*, of whom further.
- 10.3 *Horace Armor Shepard*, of whom further.
- 10.4 Kate McRae Shepard (1885-1952), d.s., like her sister Isabel, had a public and private school teaching career for over thirty five years, taught at Stuart Hall in VA, served as a Mobile Public School Principal, and one of

---

<sup>8</sup> Died in an airplane crash.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

Mobile's elementary schools bears her name for her contribution to education in Mobile. She was in 1946, the first woman to run for a position on the Mobile County School Board and lost in a very close run off election. She was instrumental in the formation of Mobile's Child Day Care Center.

10.5 *Ruth Elizabeth Shepard*, of whom further.

10.2 CHARLES MARTIN SHEPARD Jr., b. Feb. 8, 1882, d. March 18, 1950 m. Jan. 11, 1917 Mary Evelyn Touchy, b. June 15, 1891, Lake Charles, LA, d. Oct. 19, 1982. He was a journalist, associated with the New Orleans Times Picayune, later Editor of the Mobile Post.

11.1 Mary Kate Shepard, b. May 30, 1918 at New Orleans, LA, m. May 13, 1940 by Rev. Gardiner C. Tucker at St. John's Episcopal Church, Mobile, AL, to James Warren Cook, b. Sept 25, 1914.

12.1 James Warren Cook Jr., b. Mobile, AL June 24, 1943; education, Auburn - B.S. Physics, U. of A. - M.S. Physics, Clemson University - Ph.D.

12.2 Mary Shepard Cook, b. June 24, 1948; education, Auburn - B.S.; Professor Fla. Community College.

11.2 Charles Martin Shepard III, b. Sept. 9, 1920 in New Orleans, LA., a Coast Guard Academy graduate, retired from the service as Commander, and as a second career, was associated with Ingalls Shipbuilding in the building of Navy Ships. He m. July 11, 1942 in Washington, D. C. Mary Jane Avery, b. July 22, 1924 in Ingroton, CT.

12.1 Susan Sprow Shepard, b. June 21, 1943, Oakland, CA., m. August 14, 1965 in St. John's Episcopal Church, Pascagoula, MS. Alvon Humphrey Doty Jr., b. May 27, 1939, Sioux City, IA.

13.1 Alvon Humphrey Doty III, b. December 13, 1966 at Pascagoula, MS., d. July 14, 1983 in an auto accident.

13.2 Dean Shepard Doty, b. January 30, 1970 at Vicksburg, MS.

13.3 Christopher Avery Doty, b. December 13, 1972 at Vicksburg, MS.

12.2 Charles Martin Shepard IV., b. January 11, 1945, New London, CT., m. March 15, 1964, Rocky Mount, NC., Kathleen Jean Main, b. March 5, 1946 at Westerly, RI.

13.1 Daniel Lane Shepard, b. December 14, 1946 at Westerly, RI.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 13.2 Wilson Main Shepard, b. January 4, 1966 at Pascagoula, MS.
- 13.3 Susan Arlene Shepard, b. November 15, 1968 at Gainesville, FL., m. June 3, 1988 at Pascagoula, MS., Christopher Michael Bufkin, b. Nov. 18, 1969 at Lucedale, MS.
  - 14.1 Christopher Michael Bufkin Jr., b. April 8, 1989 at Hampton, VA.
  - 14.2 Janina Kay Bufkin, b. March 26, 1991 at Williamsburg, VA.
- 13.4 Peter Hesford Shepard, b. December 21, 1970 at Vicksburg, MS.
- 12.3 Dean Avery Shepard, b. February 23, 1950 at Mobile, AL., m. (1) September 11, 1970 at Livingston, AL., Susan Hollingsworth, b. January 1951 Birmingham, AL.; m. (2) August 5, 1978 at Gautier, MS. Marsha Lynn Mozingo, b. January 22, 1953 at Hattiesburg, MS.
  - ch. m. (1)
    - 13.1 Dean Avery Shepard, Jr., b. April 25, 1973 at Natchez, MS.
    - 13.2 Sally Colleen Shepard, b. February 12, 1977 at Natchez, MS.
  - ch. m. (2)
    - 13.3 Elizabeth Ann Shepard, b. December 28, 1981 at Pascagoula, MS.
- 12.4 Mary Kate Shepard, b. November 25, 1959, at Fort Eustis, VA.
- 11.3 Louis Victor Shepard, b. Aug. 25, 1922 in Biloxi, MS.; education, Auburn University 1944, Civil Engineering, career with Texaco then Chevron Oil Refineries, m. June 3, 1950 in Northridge Presbyterian Church, Dallas TX., Irene Louise Payne, b. Feb. 11, 1928 in Dallas TX.; education, Southern Methodist University, B.A. in Spanish, 1948, career as Language Teacher.
  - 12.1 Robert Payne Shepard, b. March 15, 1953 in Port Arthur TX.; education, University of South Alabama, English Degree in 1975, University of Mississippi, Law Degree in 1978, career as Lawyer in Lucedale, MS., m. May 15, 1981 in Lucedale MS. Nancy Elizabeth Eubanks
    - 13.1 Zachary Robert Shepard, b. August 30, 1984.



---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

12.2 Steve Shepard, b. March 23, 1955 in Port Arthur, TX.; education, University of South Alabama, B.A. Fine Arts, career as Teacher, Artist, and Author, m. (1) March 17, 1978 at the Louis Shepard's Gautier MS. home, Sona Holman from San Rafael CA., div. 1979., (2) July 6, 1985 Janne Gregory Lebow, b. Chase City, VA.; education, William & Mary College, B.A. English, Hollins College, VA., M.A. Degree, and University of Southern Mississippi, Ph.D. Degree, career as Teacher and Author.

12.3 Sara Louise Shepard, b. July 20, 1957 in Dallas TX.; education, University of Southern Mississippi, B.S. Music, career as a Musical Performer, m. April 26, 1986 in Gautier Presbyterian Church Michael Robert Guest, b. 1954 Cowpens SC.; education, So East Teck University, Electronic Engineering, career in Hazadous Waste Disposal, Nashville, TN.

13.1 Joel Shepard Guest, b. March 7, 1990, Nashville, TN.

10.3 HORACE ARMOR SHEPARD, b. July 16, 1883, Marion<sup>9</sup> AL, d. Oct. 23, 1973 in Mobile AL, m. (1) Dec. 16, 1909, Annie Caroline Hand, b. Dec. 9, 1887, Purvis, MS, d. June 29, 1950 in Mobile, AL. She was dau. of James Hand and Azubah Cragin. Horace graduated from Yale University in 1904, went into the lumber business in Mississippi, working for his father-in-law, then he was in the hardwood lumber import business in New Orleans. He moved back to Mobile and during World War II, worked for the Gulf Shipbuilding Company, then with the City of Mobile until his retirement. Late in life, m. (2) Agnes Gunter.

11.1 Anne Hawthorne Shepard, b. Nov. 16, 1910, Mobile, AL, d. Jan. 9, 1974 in Mobile. Her first year of college was at Sophie Newcomb in New Orleans, the next year, at the University of Alabama, and her last two years was spent at Mississippi State College for Women, she was a high school French teacher until her marriage Dec. 19, 1936 in Mobile to Edward Oliver Fowlkes, Jr., he was a graduate of Auburn University, and worked with the United States Corps Of Engineers until his retirement in Mobile. Due to failing health he moved to Atlanta GA, to be near two of his daughters and died in that city. Anne and Edward had requested that their bodies be left to science and both requests were fulfilled.

---

<sup>9</sup> Mrs. Shepard lived in Mobile and while visiting relatives in Marion AL, her son Horace was born.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 12.1 Mary Anne Fowlkes Ph.D., b. Dec. 31, 1937 and follows her career as University Professor.
  - 12.2 Edward Oliver Fowlkes III, b. Nov. 12, 1939, m. (1) Diane, (2) Martha Richmond, (3) Mary Harvy. He was a Faculty member, Hampshire College then later established his law practice in Boston.  
*Children m. (2):*
    - 13.1 Abigail (Abbie) Fowlkes, b. July 6, 1976.
    - 13.2 Margaret (Maggie) Fowlkes, b. July 6, 1976.
  - 12.3 Agnes Rowland Fowlkes, b. March 27, 1945, m. Hobart Blakeslee.
    - 13.1 Melissa Anne Blakeslee, b. July 4, 1970.
    - 13.2 Victoria Blakeslee, b. Dec. 25, 1973.
  - 12.4 Caroline Shepard Fowlkes, b. Jan. 31, 1947, m. 1979, Joe Callahan.
- 11.2 Horace Armor Shepard Jr., b. Nov. 15 1912, Purvis, MS, m. Sept. 8, 1936, Lulie Lesesne Dunbar, b. July 12, 1914, dau. of Percy Ker Dunbar and Lucy Rickarby Lesesne.

After graduating from Auburn University as an Aeronautical Engineer he was accepted in the Air Force for special training at Randolph Field, San Antonio, TX, this was prior to the formation of the United States Air Force Academy. He planned a brief hitch, but 13 years later found himself, at age 35, the youngest general in the Air Force and, four years later, Director of Procurement and Engineering at the Pentagon. Horace joined in 1951, Thompson Products of Cleveland, Ohio, which evolved into TRW, a Fortune 500 company, entering as Vice President and assistant to the General Manager and became President in 1962, later its Chairman of the Board and C E O.

While TRW made a major contribution to every United States space project, and for its part in the design and production of the engine to soft-land men on the moon, Horace received a tremendous feeling of gratitude as he watched with tears, his engines work flawlessly for this historic event.

Horace served as a director for several corporations including the Federal Reserve, Proctor & Gamble and was on the board of Standard Oil of Ohio, when it took the lead in the planning and construction of the Alaska Pipe Line.

- 12.1 Lucy Carolyn Shepard, b. March 23, 1939, m. Oct. 20, 1962 Lawrence (Mike) Drake Milligan Jr., b. April 6, 1936.
  - 13.1 Michael Drake Milligan III, b. Nov. 8, 1963.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 13.2 Carolyn Shepard Milligan, b. Jan. 11, 1967, m.  
Sept. 19, 1992 Lance Patrick Hartshorn.
- 12.2 Katherine (Kay) Ker Shepard, b. March 10, 1941, m.  
April 24, 1965 John Temple Boone, Jr., b. Dec. 6,  
1935.
  - 13.1 Horace Shepard Boone, b. Jan. 14, 1967.
  - 13.2 Katherine Dunbar Boone, b. Nov. 26, 1968.
  - 13.3 John Temple Boone III, b. Dec. 18, 1970.
- 12.3 Anne Dunbar Shepard, b. Feb. 4, 1945, m. Aug. 21,  
1971 William Hunter Nuckols, b. May 27, 1947.
  - 13.1 William Shepard Nuckols, b. Oct. 17, 1978.
  - 13.2 Virginia Lesesne Nuckols, b. Sept. 13, 1979.
  - 13.3 Katherine Fitzhugh Nuchols, b. Feb. 5, 1982.
- 11.3 Richard Cragin Shepard b. April 21, 1921, New Orleans, LA,  
m. Kathleen Mary Scrutton of Ipswich, Suffolk, England, b.  
May 25, 1923, whom he met while stationed with the Eight  
Army Corps during W.W.II. He attended Auburn in 1940, then  
the University of Hawaii. He was staying with his brother,  
Horace Shepard, stationed with the Air Force at Hickam  
Field when the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, Dec. 7,  
1941. Attended U. of London 1950-1951. Richard transfered  
from Brookley Field AFB Mobile, Alabama in August 1967 to  
McClellan AFB Sacramento, California where he worked in  
Aircraft Repair & Maintenance until he retired in 1983.
  - 12.1 Michael Cragin Shepard, b. Sept. 2, 1949, Ipswich  
England.
  - 12.2 Rebecca Mary Shepard, b. May 19, 1952, graduate  
California State University Sacramento, B.A.  
Geography, m. Aug. 19, 1978 David Manfred Pevny,  
b. Sept 28, 1946, graduate Univ. of Oregon B.A.  
Economics & Masters Urban Planning.
    - 13.1 Andrew Michael Pevny, b. Oct. 29, 1980.
    - 13.2 Brian Matthew Pevny, b. May 8, 1986.
  - 12.3 Jane Ekers Shepard, b. May 19, 1957, Graduate  
California State University Sacramento, B.A. Fine Arts  
& Child Development, m. March 12, 1983 Timothy  
Ignatius Grunewald, b. Dec. 13, 1955, graduate  
California State University Sacramento B.S. Biology.
    - 13.1 Megan Elizabeth Grunewald, b. Aug. 18, 1986.
    - 13.2 Christopher Timothy Grunewald, b. June 7, 1989.
  - 12.4 David Edward Shepard, b. Jan. 7, 1961, graduate  
American River College, Sacramento, Business Data  
Processing, m. July 6, 1985 Sandra Dianne Thurston,  
b. Nov. 6, 1956.
    - 13.1 Emily Anne Shepard, b. Dec. 8, 1987.
    - 13.2 Thomas Allen Thurston Shepard., b. May 4, 1990.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 12.5 Elizabeth Hilda Shepard, b. Nov. 27, 1965, graduate California State University Sacramento, B.A. Liberal Arts & Music, m. March 31, 1990 Andrew Franklin Dano, b. July 15, 1962, C130 Navigator, U.S. Coast Guard, Kodiak Alaska.
- 11.4 Caroline Noel Shepard, b. December 25, 1922, New Orleans, LA, graduate Mississippi State College for Women and taught 26 years at St. Paul's Episcopal School, Mobile, AL, m. October 8, 1948 in Christ Episcopal Church, Mobile, AL, Sam Black St. John, b. Nov. 20, 1918, Mobile, AL., son of Thomas Gaines St. John and Mariam Bealer Black. He was a Captain, Signal Corps in W.W.II, in the Real Estate and Insurance business, served as president of the Mobile Association of Insurance Agents, president of the Alba Hunting and Fishing Club and vestryman of St. Paul's Episcopal Church.
- 12.1 Sally Strother St. John, b. October 3, 1950, Mobile, Alabama, graduate, Converse College, Spartanburg, VA, m. Jan. 6, 1979 in St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Mobile AL, Christopher Gadsden Hume III, b. April 21, 1948, Mobile, AL. He is an attorney and the son of Christopher Gadsden Hume Jr. and Susan Rainer Pharr. Christopher Hume III was m. 1st. to Larine Buffet, and they have a daughter, Katherine Heather Hume, b. June 5, 1969. She spells her name Catherine by preference.
- 13.1 Christopher Gadsden Hume IV, b. Dec. 12, 1980.
- 13.2 Sarah Britten Hume, b. July 27, 1984.
- 12.2 Carolyn Hand St. John, b. June 29, 1952, graduate, Stratford College, Danville, VA, m. March 10, 1979 in St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Mobile, AL, James Arthur Latham III, b. December 10, 1952, graduate, University of South Alabama.
- 13.1 James Arthur Latham IV, b. June 29, 1982.
- 13.2 Julie St. John Latham, b. Dec. 30, 1987.
- 12.3 Mariam Gaines St. John, b. January 28, 1955, Mobile, AL, graduate, Auburn University, Auburn, AL, m. April 28, 1990 in St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Mobile, AL, Danny Rollie Holland, b. April 25, 1955, Scottsburg, IN.
- 12.4 Samuel Black St. John Jr., b. July 17, 1956, Mobile AL., graduate University of Alabama in Chemical Engineering, m. July 27, 1979, in Catholic Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception, Mobile, AL, Linda McDonough, b. Sept. 19, 1957, Mobile, AL, graduate, University of Alabama.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 13.1 Shelby Chapman St. John, b. Oct. 27, 1983.
- 13.2 Samuel Black St. John III, b. Feb. 5, 1985.
- 13.3 Jeffrey Gaines St. John, b. Dec. 6, 1987.
- 10.5 RUTH ELIZABETH SHEPARD, b. Feb. 19, 1887, d. July 8, 1947,  
m. Matthew L. Davis, Jr., b. July 11, 1886, d. Nov. 8,  
1958.
  - 11.1 Charles S. Davis, b. Aug 13, 1910, education, Auburn  
University, Ph.D., taught at Auburn, Florida State,  
and was President of Winthrop College, Rock Hill, SC.  
He m. (1) Mary G. Merritt, of Montgomery, Al., m. (2)  
Jo Poole, of Rock Hill, SC.  
*Children m. (1):*
    - 12.1 Mary B. Davis, b. Apr. 22, 1939, m. Charles  
Atherton.
    - 12.2 Catherine Davis, b. Oct. 20, 1940, m. Antoine  
Vine.
    - 12.3 Charlotte Davis, b. Nov. 2, 1946, m. Dr. Strait  
Failey.
  - 11.2 Annie Laurie Davis, b. Jan. 12, 1912, m. Fred  
Donaldson, b. July 9, 1925, no ch.  
*8-18-1996*
  - 11.3 Catherine Davis, b. Jan. 2, 1915, m. Kendrick Cooke,  
of Pensacola FL., b. Sept. 3, 1911.
    - 12.1 Ruth Cooke, b. Dec. 27, 1946, m. Jack Pascal.
    - 12.3 Kendrick Cooke Jr, b. Oct. 26, 1955, m. Pat  
Campbell.
  - 11.4 Elane Davis, b. May 17, 1917, m. Dr. Wade Camdon  
Lamberth, b. July 1, 1909 Alexandera City, AL.
    - 12.1 Dr. Wade Camdon Lamberth Jr., b. Oct. 15, 1941,  
he is a Cardiologist at University of Alabama  
Hospital, Birmingham, AL.
    - 12.2 Elane Lee Lamberth, b. June 5, 1944, m. Stan  
Golden, Ph.D.
    - 12.3 Charles Davis Lamberth, b. July 12, 1947.
    - 12.4 Margaret Lamberth, b. June 25, 1950, m. Wayne  
Fuller.
  - 11.5 Matthew L. Davis III, b. Jan 4, 1921, d. Oct. 10,  
1990, d.s.
- 9.13 EDWARD BRUCE SHEPARD, b. 1858, d. April 30, 1936, m. Catherine  
(Kate) Taschenberger, b. Enterprise MS., d. March 7, 1951 age  
85, a graduate of Tuscaloosa Female College, dau. of Frederick  
Taschenberger and Elizabeth Smith Trueheart. She was the widow  
of Dr. James Trueheart and by him had four sons and one dau-  
ghter. After his death she became head mistress of the first  
co-educational school in Alabama at Livingston. Frederick  
Taschenberger was a professor in a school at Enterprise, MS.

---

THE SHEPARD FAMILY

---

- 10.1 Sophie Mary Shepard, d.s.
- 10.2 Daniel Trueheart Shepard, b. Nov. 28, 1887,  
d. Feb. 14, 1975, d.s.
- 10.3 Evelyn Belmont Shepard, b. July 16, 1889,  
d. Feb. 6, 1982, d.s.
- 10.4 Edward Bruce Shepard, b. July 12, 1893,  
d. May 10, 1948, d.s.
- 10.5 Charles Casnove Shepard, b. July 18, 1895,  
d. Jan 21, 1975 d.s.
- 10.6 Frances Barbour Shepard, b. November 12, 1900, m.  
Thomas Joseph Burns Jr., a graduate of Spring Hill  
College, Mobile AL. and he was associated with his  
father in Dreaper and Burns Clothing Store, Mobile, AL.
- 11.1 Catherine Burns, m. Charles Hewback Foster,  
attended Spring Hill College and graduate of  
Auburn University.
- 12.1 Mary Catherine Foster, b. June 7, 1956, m.  
Edward L. Pipkin.
  - 13.1 C. Leigh Pipkin, b. July 3, 1983.
  - 13.2 Lindsey Marie Pipkin, b. April 17, 1986.
  - 13.3 Charles Edward Pipkin.
- 12.2 Frances Anne Foster, b. May 5, 1957.
- 12.3 Charlotte Shepard Foster, b. March 15, 1959,  
m. Stephen James Longfield.
  - 13.1 Stephen James Longfield Jr., b. October  
26, 1986.
  - 13.2 Katherine Elizabeth Longfield, b. March  
13, 1989.
- 12.4 Charles Joseph Foster, b. Feb 18, 1960, m.  
Deborah Kaye Allen.
  - 13.1 Sarah Kaye Foster, b. Aug. 23, 1991
- 12.5 Thomas Burns Foster, b. July 16, 1961, m.  
Carol Snell (Nicholson).
  - 13.1 Thomas Burns Foster Jr., b. October  
10, 1991.
- 12.6 Vivian Elizabeth Foster, b. June 23, 1964, m.  
Timothy Ezell Lovorn.
  - 13.1 Timothy Foster Lovorn, b. Aug. 26, 1987.
  - 13.2 Matthew Charles Lovorn, b. Aug. 14, 1991.
- 12.7 Margaret Rose Foster, b. December 1, 1969.
- 10.7 Catherine Smith Shepard, b. October 20, 1902.
- 10.8 Susan Bruce Shepard, d.s.
- 10.9 Robert Hardy Shepard, m. Gertrude Reed. He was named after  
Robert Hardy Smith who was Kate's uncle and signer of the  
Constitution of the Confederacy.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGY OF THE FAMILY LE BLOUNT IN ENGLAND GIVEN TO  
DAUGHTER EMILY, FROM F. S. BLOUNT, MOBILE, OCTOBER 14, 1885

---

LE BLOUNT, OTHERWISE BLOUNT

---

*Motto---*"LUX TUA VIA MEA"

*Arms---*BARRY, NEBULE OF SIX, OR AND SABLE.

*Crest---*AN ARMED BOOT IN THE SUN.

This very ancient Family has given birth to three distinct races of Peers, viz:--the Lords of Guines, in France, the Barons of Ixworth, in Suffolk, (which Barons ceased with SIR WILLIAM LE BLOUNT, Baron of Ixworth, who was slain fighting under banner of Mountford, Earl of Leicester at the battle of Lewes); and the Barons of Mountjoy, of Turronton, Co. Derby, which Barony expired in 1681. See *Burke's Extinct Peerage*.

Its settlement in England is traced to the Conquest, and its genealogy deduced from the Biondi or Blondi of Italy.

Rodolph, 3rd Count of Guines = Rosetta, dau. of Count St Pol

Sir Robert Le Blount, 1st  
Baron of Ixworth,  
= Gundovda, dau. of Henry  
Earl of Ferrers.

Gilbert Le Blount, 2nd  
Baron of Ixworth, through  
William Le Blount, 6th  
Baron of Ixworth, who fell  
at the battle of Lewis, 14  
May, 1264 and had no issue.  
The family representation  
devolved to his uncle.

Sir William Le Blount was a  
General of foot at Hastings,  
and had grants of seven lord-  
ships in Lincolnshire. His son  
was seated at Saxlingham, in  
Norfolk, and the great-grand-  
daughter of that gentlemen,  
Maria Le Blount, sole heiress  
of her line, marrying in the  
next century, Sir Stephen  
Le Blount, uniting the families  
of the two brothers.

Sir Stephen Le Blount,  
= Maria Le Blount, heiress  
of Saxlingham.

Sir Robert Le Blount, = Isabel, dau. of Lord of Odintals.

Sir John Le Blount, = Constance, dau. of Sir Richard  
de Wrotham.

Sir Ralph Le Blount

Sir William Le Blount, = Lady Isabel de Beauchamp, dau. of  
William, first Earl of Warwick.

Sir Walter Le Blount, = Johanna, dau. of Sir William de  
Knight of Ockha, d. 1332. | Sodington.

---

GENEALOGY OF THE FAMILY LE BLOUNT IN ENGLAND GIVEN TO  
DAUGHTER EMILY, FROM F. S. BLOUNT, MOBILE, OCTOBER 14, 1885

---

Sir William Le Blount, = Margaret, dau. of Theobald de Verdon.  
Sir John Le Blount, = Isolda, dau. of Sir Thomas Mountjoy.

Sir George Le Blount, = Eleanor, dau. of William Norwood, Esq.  
Knight of Sodington,  
d. 1667.

Sir Walter Blount, Knt., who was = Elizabeth, dau. of George  
created Baronet 5 Oct. 1642. Wylde, Esq., of Droitwich,  
Co. Worcester.

They had four surviving sons, and four daughters. All of the  
sons, like their father, bore arms under the Royal Banner.

Sir Walter was succeeded at his death by his eldest son, Sir  
George who married Mary, dau. and heiress of Richard Kirkham,  
of Blagdon, Co. Devon, Esq. Their issue listed as well as the  
above lineage in *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the  
Peerage and Baronetage of the British Empire*, by John Burke,  
Esq. and J. Bernard Burke, Esq.

The other three sons, on the Restoration of Charles II, emi-  
grated to Virginia. Capt. James Blount m. Ann, dau. of Balthazar  
Willis of Ipswich, MA., living on the Isle of Wight County VA,  
1660, but moved to North Carolina in 1669. Thomas Blount, third  
son of Sir Walter, came to Virginia in 1664, then settled in  
North Carolina on the Taw or Pamlico River in 1673.



---

**THE BLOUNT FAMILY IN AMERICA**

---

Sir Walter Blount, Knt., of = Elizabeth, dau. of George Wylde,  
Sodington, Worcestshire, Esq., of Droitwitch Co. Worcester.  
England, crated Baronet  
Oct. 5, 1642.

Capt. James Blount = Ann Willis

Thomas Blount = Unknown

- James Blount
- Thomas Blount
- John Blount = Elizabeth Davis
- 1669-1725
- Ann Blount
- Elizabeth Blount

- Thomas Blount II = Ann Reading
- John Blount
- James Blount
- Benjamin Blount
- Jacob Blount, a twin.
- Esau Blount, a twin.

- Mary Blount
- Elizabeth Blount
- Sarah Blount
- Martha Blount
- Esther Blount
- John Blount II, = Sarah Vail
- b. May 15, 1706
- Thomas Blount
- James Blount
- Ann Blount
- Joseph Blount
- Rachel Blount
- Charles Worth Blount

- Reading Blount
- James Blount
- John Blount
- Jacob Blount =
- (1) Barbara Gray
- (2) Hannah Salter
- (3) Mary Adams

- James Blount = Miss Hall

- Frederick Blount = Sarah Williams
- Wilson Blount
- Elizabeth Blount
- Martha Blount
- Mary Blount

- William Blount = Mary Grainger
- Ann Blount
- John Grey Blount
- Louisa Blount
- Reading Blount
- Thomas Blount
- Jacob Blount
- Barbara Blount

- Fredrick Blount = Rachel Bryan

- Fredrick S. Blount = Emily James,  
b. Nov. 13, 1808 of Mobile, AL.

- Ann Blount = Henry Tool.
- Mary L. Blount = P. Miller.
- Wm. Granger Blount
- Richard B. Blount
- Barbara Blount = Gen. Gaines.
- Eliza Blount = Dr. E. Wiatt.

Mary Blount, 1770-1864. = William Shepard, 1765-1819, son of Jacob  
1770-1864 Shepard, 1734-1819, and Sarah Lewis,  
d. July 29, 1792.

See The Shepard Family.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

BLOUNT FAMILY<sup>1</sup>

In England the Blount family can be carried back for many generations. With William the Conqueror three young Blounds, sons of Guisnes went to England. From two of them the English family sprang and in the succeeding years changed the family name less than most of the conquering Normans, for it now appears almost as written then.

As years passed, the Blounts, were always active and partisan, and servrd causes as their interest and loyalties directed. So William le Blount, sixth Baron Ixworth, fell battling for Simon at Lewis, and later Sir Walter of Sodington served Charles I too well during the campaigns of the civil war. For this service brought no rewards but suffering and imprisonment at Oxford and the Tower. Moreover, the restored Stuart's gratitude proved greater than his generosity and Walter Blount had four ambitious sons and four daughters to equip and dower. Ever enterprising, several Blounts had been among the gentry interested in the establishment of the colony of Virginia, and two of Walter's sons, James and Thomas, arrived in Virginia with family crest and some financial supply in 1664, settling in the Isle of Wight County.

Few family names are more identified with North Carolina and Tennessee. Heitman's Historical Register gives six Blounts as officers in the Revolution and every one is given as a resident of North Carolina, showing that the Blount family in America is practically all from this one North Carolina-Tennessee line, or at least, that during the period of the Revolution there were no other Blounts in America. Because of this close family relationship and to satisfy the desire of all Blount family members to know their "Kith and Kin," and of their relationship to the distinguished Blount brothers, Tennessee Governors, the lineage of both emigrant sons of Sir Walter Blount, namely James and Thomas, are included herein.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sources used for this family lineage was taken from, (1) Ancestral Records and Portraits, a Compilation from the Archives of Chapter I., Colonial Dames of America; (2) Notable Southern Families, Compiled by Zella Armstrong, Vol. I-II; (3) The Abridged Compendium of America Genealogy, First Families of America, Vol. II, Page 101 by Frederick Adams Virkus; (4) William Blount, Page 2, By William H. Masterson; and (5) A photocopy of a Genealogy of The Family Le Blount, Otherwise Blount, English and American, with notation, "For my dear daughter Emily from her father, F. S. Blount, Mobile, November 14, 1885. See Appendix A.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

FIRST GENERATION

- 1.1 SIR WALTER BLOUNT, Knight, was created a Baronet, 5th October 1642, married Elizabeth, dau. of George Wylde, Esq, of Droitwich, Co., Worcestshire, England, and was a Captain in Life Guards of Charles II. He had four sons and four daughters.

---

LINEAGE OF CAPT. JAMES BLOUNT, SON OF SIR WALTER BLOUNT

---

SECOND GENERATION

- 2.1 CAPTAIN JAMES BLOUNT brought with him a copper plate of the armorial bearings of his family, which was destroyed by his great grandson, James B. Shepard, when a candidate on the Democratic ticket for Governor 1850. He was living in Isle of Wight County VA, 1660, but moved to North Carolina in 1669, became one of the leaders in the colony. He was Captain of the Militia, a member of the Court, and one of the Lords Proprietors' Deputies. His home was "Mulberry Hill," near Edenton, on Albemarle Sound. He married Ann, the daughter of Balthazar Willis of Ipswich, MA, and the widow of Robert Roscoe of Roanoke. After James Blount's death, in 1686, his widow m. (3) Seth Sothel, Governor of North Carolina and m. (4) Colonel John Lear of Nansemond County, VA.

*Children of James Blount and Ann:*

- 3.1 James Blount.  
3.2 Thomas Blount.  
3.3 *John Blount*, of whom further.  
3.4 Ann Blount.  
3.5 Elizabeth.

THIRD - NINTH GENERATIONS

- 3.3 JOHN BLOUNT<sup>2</sup>, the third son, b. September 16, 1669 in Chowan Precinct, d. March 17, 1725. He was elected to nearly every office in the colony. A member of the vestry of St. Paul's Parish, Edenton, 1701, he served for several years; a member of the Assembly 1704 and 1711; Justice of the General Court many years, and appointed on the Council as one of the Lords Proprie-

---

<sup>2</sup> Notable Southern Families by Zella Armstrong states: he married and left ten children, six daughters and four sons. Three of the six daughters married and left children, the Worleys, Midgets, Manns, and other North Carolina families come through these daughters. The sons were: John Blount II, Thomas Blount, James Blount, and Joseph Blount.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

tors' Deputies 1722. He lived and died at "Mulberry Hill," the plantation left him by his father. He was married, June 4, 1695, by Captain John Fendall, to Elizabeth, the daughter of John and Mary (Burton) Davis, of Henrice County, VA. She was b. February 18, 1679 and d. 1733.

4.1 Mary Blount, b. April 8, 1696.

4.2 Elizabeth Blount, Dec. 19, 1697.

4.3 Sarah Blount, Jan. 26, 1699.

4.4 Martha Blount, b. May 23, 1702.

4.5 Esther Blount, March 17, 1703.

4.6 *John Blount II, of whom further.*

4.7 Thomas Blount, b. 1709, m. and left one dau.

*Child:*

5.1 Winnifred Blount, m. Whitmel Hill of Marin, NC.

4.8 James Blount, b. 1710, m. and left two dau. as well as several descendants that are illegitimate.

*Children:*

5.1 Nancy Blount, m. Dempsey Connor.

*Child:*

6.1 Frances Clark Pollock Connor, m. her cousin

(1) Joseph Blount III, m. (2) William Hill.

5.2 Betsy Blount, m. Jeremiah Vail.

4.9 Ann Blount, b. March 17, 1712.

4.10 Joseph Blount, b. 1715, d. 1777, m. (1) Sarah Durant, b. Feb. 14, 1747, d. Oct. 10, 1807, m. (2) Elizabeth Scarborough.

*Child m. (1):*

5.1 Sarah Blount, m. William Littlejohn.

*Children m. (2):*

5.2 Lemuel Edwards Blount, who was drowned.

5.2 Joseph Blount II, m. (1) Lydia Bonner, m. (2)

Ann Gray, dau. of William Gray and Bertie County.

*Children m. (1):*

6.1 John Bonner Blount, m. Mary Mutter and had ch. Thomas Blount, and others.

6.2 Mary Blount, m. William T. Muse and had William T. Muse II, and others.

*Children m. (2):*

6.3 Joseph Blount III, b. 1785, m. his cousin Frances Clark Pollock Connor, son Joseph IV, d.s.

6.4 Frances Lee Blount, m. Henderson Standin, son William H. Standin.

6.5 Sarah Elizabeth Blount, d.s.p.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

6.6 Elizabeth Ann Blount, m. John Cheshire.

*Child:*

7.1 Eleanor Gray Blount Cheshire, m. John Cox,  
dau. Ann P. B. Cox, m. William Epps, of  
Halifax, NC.

4.11 Rachel Blount.

4.12 Charles Worth Blount.

4.6 COLONEL JOHN BLOUNT II, b. "Mulberry Hill," May 15, 1706,  
d. there February 10, 1754. He was a Colonel of the  
Militia, Receiver of the Port of Roanoke, Justice of the  
Peace 1731, and a member of the Assembly 1739 and 1740. He  
m. Sarah Elizabeth, the dau. of Jeremiah and Mary  
(Lillington) Vail. See VAIL FAMILY.

*Children:*

5.1 James Blount, of whom further.

5.2 Frederick, of whom further.

5.3 Wilson Blount.

5.4 Elizabeth Blount, m. John B. Beasley.

5.5 Martha Blount.

5.6 Mary (Ann) Blount, m. Rev Charles Pettigrew, first  
Bishop of North Carolina.

*Children:*

6.1 Ebenezer Pettigrew, Member of Congress, who m. his  
cousin Anne Shepard and left two daughters and  
listed sons.

*Children:*

7.1 William S. Pettigrew.

7.2 General James Johnston Pettigrew.

7.3 Charles I. Pettigrew.

5.1 JAMES BLOUNT, m. Ann Hall.

*Children:*

6.1 Clement Hall Blount, d.s. 1842.

6.2 Sarah Porter Blount, m. James B. Fuller, d.s.p.

6.3 Frederick Blount, a Physician, d. Sept. 5, 1823, m.  
Rachel Bryan, widow of James Bryan, (whoes maiden  
name was Rachel Herritage, dau. of Col.  
John Herritage.) She d. Sept. 18, 1842.

*Children:*

7.1 Frederick Spight Blount, of whom further.

7.2 Ann Maria Blount, b. June 12, 1810, d. Oct. 8,  
1822.

7.3 Mary Elizabeth Blount, b. Feb. 14, 1813,  
d.s.p., Sept. 15, 1832.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

- 7.4 Caroline Herritage Blount, b. Oct. 31, 1814, m.  
(1) William H. Washington, a descendant of  
Laurence Washington, he d. in St. Louis April  
3, 1867, they had two children, (2) Francis  
Webster, Esq. of St. Louis, d. 1870.
  - 7.5 Alexander Clement Blount, b. Oct. 19, 1816, m.  
Julia Washington, sister of William H.  
Washington.
  - 7.6 Herritage Wistar Blount, b. April 21, 1821, m.  
Miss. Whitefield.
- 7.1 FEDERICK<sup>3</sup> SPIGHT BLOUNT, emigrated from North Carolina to  
Alabama in 1831 and m. Dec. 19, 1835, (1) Emily James, b.  
Oct. 5, 1816, youngest dau. of Col. Samuel James, of Clark  
County, m. (2) July 11, 1872 in the City of New York, Anna  
Kirk Fackler, widow of Calvin Fackler, Esq., and dau. of  
John Kirk, Esq., of Memphis, TN.

*Children m. (1):*

- 8.1 Mary Fearn Blount, b. Mobile AL, Jan. 12, 1837, d. Oct.  
27, 1858, in the same year of her marriage to George W.  
Sizer of New Orleans.
- 8.2 Samuel James Blount, b. Feb. 7, 1838, d. inf.
- 8.3 Burwell Boykin Blount, b. Dec. 11, 1839 and was killed  
by a cannon ball at the battle of Wynn's Mill, near  
Yorktown, VA on Easter Sunday, April 20, 1862.
- 8.4 Emily James Blount, b. March 31, 1841, m. Baron Henri  
Arnous De Riviere, of Paris France. They were first  
married May 29, 1865 in a religious service in Madrid,  
Spain, and afterwards on July 4, 1865 in Paris, at the  
Mayoralty of the 2nd Arrondissement, where the civil  
marriage was celebrated.

*Children m. (1):*

- 9.1 Emilie Marie Claire Arnous De Riviere, b. March 6,  
1866, at the Chateau de Natou, near Lausanne,  
Switzerland.
- 9.2 Henri Frederic Benoit Arnous De Riviere, b. January  
9, 1868 in Paris at 31 Rue d'Anjou St Honore.
- 9.3 Sabine Marguerite Arnous De Riviere, b. February  
13, 1870, in Nashville, TN.

---

<sup>3</sup> The Genealogy of the Blount Family given by F. S. Blount to his  
daughter Emily, dated Mobile October 14, 1885, printed by  
Caldwell Brothers, Edinburgh, has the name Frederic, however all  
other records list this name as Frederick.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

- 5.2 FREDERICK BLOUNT, was Clerk of the Court of Pasquotauk County NC, 1772, m. April 5, 1769, Mary, dau. of Stephen and Sarah Williams, she had been the widow of Samuel Swann III.

*Child:*

- 6.1 MARY BLOUNT, b. June 13, 1773, d. October 12, 1864, m. May 12, 1793 William Shepard of New Bern NC. See THE SHEPARD FAMILY, this volume for their descendents.

---

LINEAGE OF THOMAS BLOUNT, SON OF SIR WALTER BLOUNT

---

SECOND GENERATION

- 2.1 THOMAS BLOUNT, the third son of Sir Walter Blount of Sodington, Worcestshire, England, came to Virginia in 1664, then setteled in North Carolina on the Taw or Pamlico River in 1673. He married though we do not know whom, and had six sons. It is said that the great Tuscarora Chief King Blount who was devoted to the white people in the Indian wars had his name in honor of one of these six Blounts, having formed a deep attachment for him. Five of the six sons have left no obtainable record.

- 3.1 *Thomas Blount II*, of whom further.  
3.2 John Blount.  
3.3 James Blount.  
3.4 Benjamin Blount.  
3.5 Jacob Blount, a twin.  
3.6 Esau Blount, a twin.

THIRD GENERATION

- 3.1 Thomas Blount II, m. Ann Reading, (given sometimes as Elizabeth Reading.)  
4.1 Reading Blount, left des.  
4.2 James Blount, left des.  
4.3 John Blount, left des.  
4.4 *Jacob Blount*, of whom further.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

FOURTH GENERATION

- 4.4 JACOB BLOUNT, b. 1726, d. 1779, m. 1748 (1) Barbara Gray, m. (2) Mrs. Hannah (Salter) Baker, m. (3) Mrs. Mary Adams, by whom no children.

*Children by m. (1):*

- 5.1 *William Blount*, of whom further.
- 5.2 Ann Blount.
- 5.3 *John Gray Blount*, of whom further.
- 5.4 Louisa Blount, m. Richard Blackledge.
- 5.5 *Reading Blount*, of whom further.
- 5.6 Thomas Blount, b. 1759, m. (1) Patsy Baker, m. (2) Mary Summer, d.s.p.
- 5.7 Jacob Blount, m. (1) his cousin, Ann Collins, dau. of Josiah Collins and had children, m. (2) Mrs. Augustus Harver, a widow, they had no children.
- 5.8 Barbara Blount.

*Children by m. (2)*

- 5.9 *Willie Blount*, of whom further.
- 5.10 Sharp Blount, m. b. 1771, d. 1810 m. Penelope Little, dau. of Colonel George Little.  
*Children:*  
William Little Blount, d.s.p.  
Jacob Blount, d.s.p.  
George Little Blount, and left children.

FIFTH GENERATION

- 5.1 WILLIAM BLOUNT, b. Craven County, NC in 1749, m. Mary Grainger, of Wilmington, dau. of Colonel Caleb Grainger. William and Mary lie in the old church yard in Knoxville, which city they helped to found. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1783 and was elected to the Continental Congress in 1782-83-86-87. He sat in the convention that formed the constitution of the United States in 1787. Immediately upon the cession of what is now Tennessee by North Carolina, to the Federal Government President Washington appointed William Blount Territorial Governor. This was by the way, a somewhat important position for he was appointed "Governor of the Territories of the United States South of the Ohio."

He was elected Senator from the State of Tennessee when the territory became a state and he was expelled from the Senate, for alleged treasonable practices in endeavoring to incite the Indians to hostilities again-



---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

st Spain. Despite this action of the Federal Senate he was admired and loved in Tennessee and immediately after his expulsion, the member from Knox resigned his seat in the Tennessee House of Representatives that William Blount might be elected to it and become its speaker.

- 6.1 Ann Blount, m. (1) Henry Irwin Tool
  - 6.2 Mary Louisa Blount, m. Pleasant M. Miller, left several children, one Barbar Miller, m. William H. Stephens.
  - 6.3 William Granger Blount, Congressman, d.s.
  - 6.4 Richard Blackledge Blount, m. left children.
  - 6.5 Barbara Blount, b. September 16, 1792, d. Nov. 27, 1836 in the home of James Gaines Lyon on Government street, Mobile AL; m. Gen. Edmund Pendleton Gaines, his 2nd wife, son E. P Gaines, d.s.
  - 6.6 Eliza Blount, m. Dr. Edwin Wiatt, d.s.p.
- 5.3 JOHN GRAY BLOUNT, a companion of Danial Boon but settled in Washington NC, m. Mary Harver, dau. of Colonel Miles Harvey.
- 6.1 Thomas Harvey Blount.
  - 6.2 John Gray Blount II.
  - 6.3 Polly Ann Blount.
  - 6.4 William Augustus Blount.
  - 6.5 Lucy Olivia Blount.
  - 6.7 Baker Blount.
- 5.5 READING BLOUNT, b. 1757, d. 1807, m. Lucy Harvey. dau. of Colonel Miles Harvey and sister to his brother, John Gray's wife (who was Mary Harvey.) He was a Major in the Revolution.
- 6.1 Polly Blount.
  - 6.2 Louisa Blount.
  - 6.3 Willie Blount.
  - 6.4 Caroline Jones Blount.
  - 6.5 Reading Blount II, m. left son, Reading III.
- 5.9 WILLIE BLOUNT, b. 1768, the first child of Jacob Blount's second wife, Mrs Hannah Salter Baker. He was twenty years younger than his distinguished brother the Colonial Governor. The similarity of his name with that of his elder brother causes confusion to the casual student of Tennessee history. Though it was spelled Willie it was pronounced Wylie and was probably a family name in his mother's line.

---

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

---

His first political position was Secretary to his brother then Governor William Blount and he evidently made most of his opportunities for at twenty eight he was a Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee and at forty was elected Governor. He served as Governor six years, (1809 to 1815) in an exciting period of history. During the War of 1812 he tendered to the United States, two thousand five hundred volunteers, and is from them that the State gained its name, the Volunteers. He pledged his personal credit to equip three regiments which went to General Andrew Jackson at New Orleans. He was active in the Creek War also, raising almost as many volunteers and three hundred thousand dollars which for that period was a tremendous sum of money. He died at the residence of Wylie Johnson near Nashville in 1835 and is buried at Clarksville.

He married Lucinda Baker, daughter of John Baker and his wife Anne Vorfleet Baker. They had two daughters, one of whom married Dr. J. T. Dabney and the other Mr. Dortch. A son of the latter, Willie Blount Dortch, married a daughter of Governor Aron V. Brown.

The nomument in Clarksville erected by the State to the memory of Governor Willie Blount gives his birth place and his brother's as Bertie County, North Carolina, but the Historian, John H. Wheeler credits Blount Hill in Pitt County as their birthplace.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE VAIL, LILLINGTON AND WILLIAMS FAMILIES

---

THE VAIL FAMILY

Jeremiah Vail, = (1) Catherine  
1639, living (2) Mrs Mary Paine  
Salem, MA. (3) Joyce

Jeremiah Vail II = (1) Unknown  
d. Long Island (2) Ann Hampton  
in 1726.

Jeremiah Vail III, b. Long Island = Mary Lillington  
NY, moved to NC.

Sarah Elizabeth Vail

Frederick Blount, m. April 5, =  
1769.

See The Blount Family.

THE LILLINGTON FAMILY

Alexander = (1) Sara James  
Lillington, (2) Eliz. Cooper  
b. England. (3) Ann Steward

THE BLOUNT FAMILY

James Blount = Ann Willis  
b. Scotland b. Ipswich MA.

John Blount = Elizabeth Davis  
1669-1726 1679-1733

John Blount II, b. "Mulberry  
Hill," May 15, 1706, a Feb.  
10, 1754.

THE WILLIAMS FAMILY

William Williams = Mary Tulle

Stephen Williams = Sarah

Mary Williams, widow of Samuel  
Swann III.

---

THE VAIL, LILLINGTON AND WILLIAMS FAMILIES

---

----- THE VAIL FAMILY<sup>1</sup> -----

FIRST GENERATION

- 1.1 JEREMIAH VAIL was living in Salem, Mass. in 1639. He was a blacksmith by occupation as long as he lived in the colony, but in 1650, he moved to Gardiner's Island, off Long Island, where for some years he superintended Lieutenant Lion Gardiner's farms. In 1655 he moved to Easthampton, Long Island, and in 1659 to Southold, where he died 1687. He, m. (1) Catherine, m. (2) May 24, 1660, Mrs. Mary Paine, m. (3) before 1685 Joyce. He had six children.

SECOND GENERATION

- 2.1 JEREMIAH VAIL II, the eldest son of the first marriage, was baptized in Salem, Mass. December 30, 1649, and died in Southold, Long Island, November 28, 1726. He was a blacksmith and farmer like his father, and a noted fox hunter. The name of his (1) wife is unknown, m. (2) 1691, Ann Hampton, the widow of Benjamin Moore, she outlived her second husband by one month. Four children.

THIRD GENERATION

- 3.1 JEREMIAH VAIL III, is mentioned in his father's will, as the eldest son, but his youngest brother, Thomas, is made executor and is given the home farm. Jeremiah is on record March 22, 1697, as a mariner, and his enrollment on the census list that year, with Mary Vail, is the last record of him on Long Island. Undoubtedly he is the Jeremiah Vail who came to North Carolina early in the eighteenth century, settling in Chowan Precinct. He was repeatedly selected to serve on the Grand Jury, and for one at least, 1727, he was a Member of the Assembly. He married Mary, the daughter of Major Alexander Lillington and his second wife Elizabeth Cooper; she was born April 22, 1683.

---

<sup>1</sup> The source used for this family lineage was taken from Ancestral Records and Portraits, a Compilation from the Archives of Chapter I., Colonial Dames of America.

---

THE VAIL, LILLINGTON AND WILLIAMS FAMILIES

---

FOURTH GENERATION

- 4.1 SARAH ELIZABETH VAIL, daughter of Jeremiah Vail III, and Mary Lillington, m. Colonel John Blount II, and in her will, dated June 6, 1769, she mentions silver spoons marked "S.E.V."

----- THE LILLINGTON FAMILY -----

FIRST GENERATION

- 1.1 ALEXANDER LILLINGTON, the first of the name in America, was born in England 1643, and died in North Carolina September 11, 1697. He was a man of great prominence in the colony, being Major of the Militia, a member of the Court 1690 to 1694; Deputy Governor 1693 to 1695 in the absence of the Governor, and President of the Council 1697. He married (1) June 11, 1668, Sara, the daughter of Thomas James, m. (2) June 13, 1675, Elizabeth Cooper, m. (3) March 19, 1695, Mrs. Ann Steward. Two children by the first wife, and seven by the second wife.

SECOND GENERATION

- 2.1 MARY LILLINGTON, a daughter of the second marriage, married Jeremiah Vail III.

THIRD GENERATION

- 3.1 SARAH ELIZABETH VAIL, daughter of Jeremiah Vail III, and Mary Lillington, married John Blount II.

----- WILLIAMS -----

FIRST GENERATION

- 1.1 WILLIAM WILLIAMS, was one of the early settlers of Currituck, NC. His name appears as a member of the vestry of that parish in 1715, also as a member of the Assembly, and for some years he was Justice of the Peace. His wife was Mary Tulle, and his will, written February 2, 1725, and probated January, 1726 mentions his three sons and two married daughters.
- 2.1 Thomas Williams.  
2.2 Stephen Williams, of whom further.  
2.3 Tull Williams.  
2.4 Jane Williams Brent.  
2.5 Abigail Williams Phillips.

---

THE VAIL, LILLINGTON AND WILLIAMS FAMILIES

---

SECOND GENERATION

- 2.2 COLONEL STEPHEN WILLIAMS, d. 1767 and his wife was Sarah. He served repeatedly on the Commission of the Peace, and was a member of the Assembly 1733, 1754, 1760, 1761, 1764 and 1766. In 1754 he was Lieutenant Colonel of the Currituck Foot.

THIRD GENERATION

- 3.1 MARY WILLIAMS, m. (1) Samuel Swann III, m. (2) Frederick Blount, m. (3) Richard Templeman in 1784.

*Child of m. (2):*

- 4.1 *Mary Blount*, of whom further.

FOURTH GENERATION

- 4.1 MARY BLOUNT, b. June 13, 1773, d. October 12, 1864, m. May 12, 1773 William Shepard of New Bern, NC. See THE BLOUNT FAMILY and THE SHEPARD FAMILY, this volume.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE D'AUGE or DAUGE FAMILY

---

Peter d'Auge, b. in France. = Angelica

General Peter d'Auge II, b. Dec. 17, 1739, d. Sept. 1, 1801. = (1) m. Elizabeth Williams, b. Nov. 17<sup>1</sup>, dau. of Ludeoich and Dorothy Williams.

Mary d'Auge, b. Oct 29, 1763.  
Isaac d'Auge, b. Set. 24, 1765.  
Lemuel d'Auge, b. March 1, 1768.  
Willoughby d'Auge, b. April 7, 1770.  
Elizabeth d'Auge, b Sept. 12, 1772.  
Angelica d'Auge, b.Dec. 30, 1775.

= (2) m. April 20, 1795 Margaret (Peggy) Dozier,  
b. 1777 Camdon Co., NC d. May 6, 1812.

Emelia Sawyer d'Auge,  
b. March 10, 1796.  
= Ezekiel Trotman

Margaret Trotman  
b. Oct. 4, 1812.

Peter D. Trotman  
b. Dec. 3, 1815.

Penelope Trotman  
b. Jan. 30, 1817.

Sophia Scott d'Auge,  
b. April 23, 1798, m.  
September 10, 1815.  
= Dr. William Martin,  
son of James Green  
Martin, m. Susan Bruce.  
Susan Bruce Martin,  
1816-1901.  
= Frederick B. Shepard.

[See The Shepard Family]

Peggy d'Auge,  
b. Feb. 4, 1800.  
= Lemuel C. Moore<sup>2</sup>,  
m. Oct 5, 1817.

Sophia D. Moore,  
b. Nov. 13, 1818.

Louisa Moore,  
b. May 16, 1821

Charles A. Moore,  
b. Aug. 14, 1823.

John M. Moore,  
b. Dec. 16, 1825.

Lemuel Moore, Jr.  
b. May 28, 1828.

Margaret E. Moore,  
b. Feb. 8, 1832.

James C. Moore,  
b. Feb. 4, 1836.

Chart By Sam B. St. John  
235 S. McGregor Ave, Mobile, AL, 36608.

1 Linage of the d'Auge Family taken from the d'Auge Family bible originally owned by Peter d'Auge Camden County, NC. The present owner is Maggie Moore Fairley Splenger, (Mrs. Thomas L.) 827 High Street, Jackson MS. This date missing due to page damage. A typed copy I have list Peter's (2) wife as Dozier which could be misreading of the original handwritten name Sawyer.

2 Lemuel Creecy Moore, son of Charles and Elizabeth Moore was born Jan. 17, 1797.

---

THE D'AUGE or DAUGE FAMILY

---

SERVICE RECORD OF GENERAL PIERRE D'AUGE IN ASSISTING THE  
ESTABLISHMENT OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE DURING THE  
WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

1. On April 22nd, 1776 Provincial Congress at Halifax, N.C. made Pierre d'Auge 2nd Major of the 2nd Regiment Pasquotank Provincial Army, Col Isaac Gregory. (Vol. 10, p. 532, Colonial Records.)
2. On May 11th, 1777 the same body appointed him Colonel to command the militia drafted in Halifax District. (Vol. 10, p. 577, Colonial Records.)
3. On June 27th, 1777 the 10th Regiment, North Carolina troops was admitted into the Continental Services, Sheppard Col. and Pierre d'Auge, Lieut Col. (Vol. 12, p. 132; Vol. 11, p. 730-738, Colonial Records.) On September 25, 1777 this regiment joined Washington in Virginia, (Vol. 11, p. 551, 571, 580, 588, 671, 611, 614, 615, 662, 680, 681, Colonial Records.)
4. A grant of land was given to Pierre d'Auge "in consideration of his single bravery and persevering zeal." in the Revolution. Grant for land is No. 2397, dated June 30, 1794. (See Book 80, p. 391, Secretary of State's office Raleigh, North Carolina.)

---

THE MARTIN - BRUCE FAMILIES

---

- 1.1 JAMES GREEN MARTIN, m. SUSANNE BRUCE, connected by family ties with the fighting Bruces of Scotland. He was a Methodist minister.
  - 2.1 Dr. William Martin, m. Sept. 10, 1815 Sophia Scott d' Auge, dau. of General Peter d' Auge, of Revolutionary War, largely responsible for the defeat of the British around Norfolk, and his (2) wife Margaret Dozier, (some records show her as Sawyer.)
  - 3.1 Susan Bruce Martin 1816-1901, m. Frederick Blount Shepard.
- 2.2 Gen. James Green Martin Jr., m. (1) Mary Anne Read, July 2, 1844, gr. dau. of George Read of Delaware, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. She died leaving four children; m. (2) Hettie King, sister of Gen Rufus King, Gen Martin's friend at West Point.



---

THE ARMOR FAMILY

---

The genealogy of the Armor family begins with Count d'Ausiron, or d'Ausirogne who's portrait showing a small frame man in French attire and little round eyeglasses could always be seen in the front parlor of the Shepard home, Monterey Place, Mobile, Alabama; the present whereabouts of this portrait is unknown.

Isabel Shepard would tell the story of her ancestor, the Count, who's daughter married or ran away with a Naval Officer and arrived in New Orleans with her son. They lived in the New Orleans home of the Armor family, an acquaintance of the Count. The Count had requested the child be return to France as his heir, he was however adopted by Mr. Armor and took his name. The names of Josephine Heard and Horace Bean are shown on an old lineage chart as parents, however until more definite information is available, the lineage of James Emile Armor must begin as the adopted son of Mr. Armor of New Orleans.

- 1.1 JAMES EMILE ARMOR, 1827-1870, lived in Mobile, AL, m. Isabella Olivia McRae, 1827-1868, dau. of John McRae, b. Feb. 11, 1778 in Scotland and his wife Elizabeth Mary McRae. He had the rank of Paymaster in the C.S. Navy as of June 2, 1862. He served on the CSS Gaines, Mobile Squadron, 1863-64, surrendered May 4, 1865.
- 2.1 Horace B. Armor, 1853-1902.
- 2.2 James Emile Armor Jr., 1854-1931.
- 2.3 Kate McRae Armor, b. Oct 19, 1856, West Pascagoula MS, d. March 6, 1933, Mobile, AL. She m. April 29, 1879 in Mobile AL, Charles Martin Shepard, b. April 3, 1855, Elizabeth City, NC, d. January 12, 1944, Mobile AL.
  - 3.1 Isabel Shepard, 1880-1953, d.s.
  - 3.2 Charles Martin Shepard Jr., 1882-1950, m. Mary Touchy, 1891-1982, see The Shepard Family.
  - 3.3 Horace Armor Shepard, 1883-1973, m. Dec. 16, 1909 Annie Caroline Hand, 1887-1950. See The Shepard Family.
  - 3.4 Kate Shepard, 1885-1952, d.s.
  - 3.5 Ruth Elizabeth Shepard, m. Matthew L. Davis, see The Shepard Family.
- 2.4 Laura Josephine Armor, d. inf. 1860.
- 2.5 Emile Armor, 1862-1864.
- 2.6 Gelene Armor, b. Aug 22, 1865, d. March 10, 1946, m. Nicholas Eugene Stallworth, b. Sept 17, 1874, d. March 5, 1941.
  - 3.1 Eugenia Hines Stallworth, 1903-1920
  - 3.2 Gelene Stallworth, m. Mr. Scarborough.
  - 3.3 Nicholas E. Stallworth, Jr., 1909-1965.
- 2.7 Elizabeth McRae Armor, m. Albert J. Perry, d. at age 78 and buried at his former home, Marion AL.
  - 3.1 Samuel W. Perry of Huntington, WV.
    - 4.1 Katherine McRae Perry.
  - 3.2 Bessie M. Perry, B. Pascagoula, MS.
  - 3.3 Katherine Perry, B. Pascagoula, MS., m. Frank H. Hudson.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR TO MARGARET MACKENZIE  
FIRST WIFE OF ALEXANDER MACRAE OF IVERINATE

---

William the Conqueror 1035-1087	= Matilda of Flanders, d. 1083; dau. of Baldwin V. 7th Count of Flanders and his wife, Lady Adela.
Henry I, King of England, 4th son, 1070-1135, crowned Aug. 5, 1100.	= Matilda, 1082-1118; m. Nov. 11, 1100. She was dau. of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, 1057-1093, and descended from Cerdic d. 534, Alfred The Great, and Edmund II Ironside. m. (2) Margaret, dau of Edward the Outlar.
Matilda, 1104-1167 (1) m. Jan. 7, 1114. (2) m. April 3, 1127.	= (1) m. Henry V, Emperor of Germany (2) m. Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk V, Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem.
Henry II, King of England, 1133-1189 crowned Dec. 19, 1154.	= m. 1151 Eleanor, dau. and co- heirress of William X, Duke of Aquitaine.
John, King of England 1166-1216, crowned May 27, 1199.	= (1) m. 1189, Hawise, dau. of William, Earl of Gloucester (2) m. 1200, Isabella, dau. of Aymer Taillrger and Alice De Courteny, gd. dau. of Louis VI King of France.
Henry III, King of England, 1206-1272, crowned Oct. 28, 1216.	= m. 1236, Eleanore, dau. of Raymond Berenger IV, Count of Provence (gd. son of Alfonso II, King of Aragon) and Beatrice, dau. of Thomas, Count of Savoy.
Edward I, King of England, 1239-1307, crowned Aug. 19, 1274.	= m. (1) 1254, Eleanora, dau. of Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Joanna, Countess of Ponthieu. m. (2) 1299, Marguerite, dau of Philip III, King of France.
Edward II, King of England, 1284-murdered Sept. 21, 1327, crowned Feb. 23, 1307	= m. 1308 Isabella, dau. of Philip IV, King of France and Jeanne, Queen of Navarre and gt.gt.gt.gt.gd. dau. of The Cid.
Edward III, King of England 1312-1377	= m. Philippa, dau. of William (The Good) III, Count of Hainault and Holland.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR TO MARGARET MACKENZIE  
FIRST WIFE OF ALEXANDER MACRAE OF IVERINATE

---

John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Duke of Aquitaine, Earl of Richmond, King of Castile and Leon 1340-1399 = m. (1) 1359 Blanche, dau. of Henry Duke of Lancaster.  
m. (2) 1371 Constance, dau of Peter the Cruel, King of Castile and Leon.  
m. (3) 1396 Catherine (Roelt) Swynford, dau. of Sir Payne Roelt, she a sister to Chaucer's wife.

Joan Plantagenet, called de Beaufort 1373-1440 = John, Marquess of Dorset = Margaret, dau. of Thomas Holland and Alice Fitzalan. He d. 1397  
John de Beaufort Duke of Somerset = Margaret Beauchamps, widow of Oliver St. John.

Jane de Beaufort = (1) King James I of Scotland = Margaret de Beaufort = Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond. Progenitor of Queen Elizabeth II  
(2) Sir James Stewart, the "Black Knight of Lorn"

John Stewart, first Earl of Athole. = (1) Margaret, dau. of Archibald Douglas.  
(2) Eleanor, dau. of Wm. Sinclair, Earl of Orkney.

John Stewart, second Earl of Athole, killed 1513. = (1) Mary, dau. of Archibald Campbell, Earl of Argyll.

Elizabeth Stewart = Kenneth MacKenzie, tenth Baron of Kintail, d. 1608.

Roderick MacKenzie, first of Redcastle. = Florence, dau. of Robert Munro of Fowlis, d. abt. 1608.

Murdock MacKenzie, second of Redcastle, m. 1599. = Margaret, dau. of William Ross, eleventh of Kiloavock.

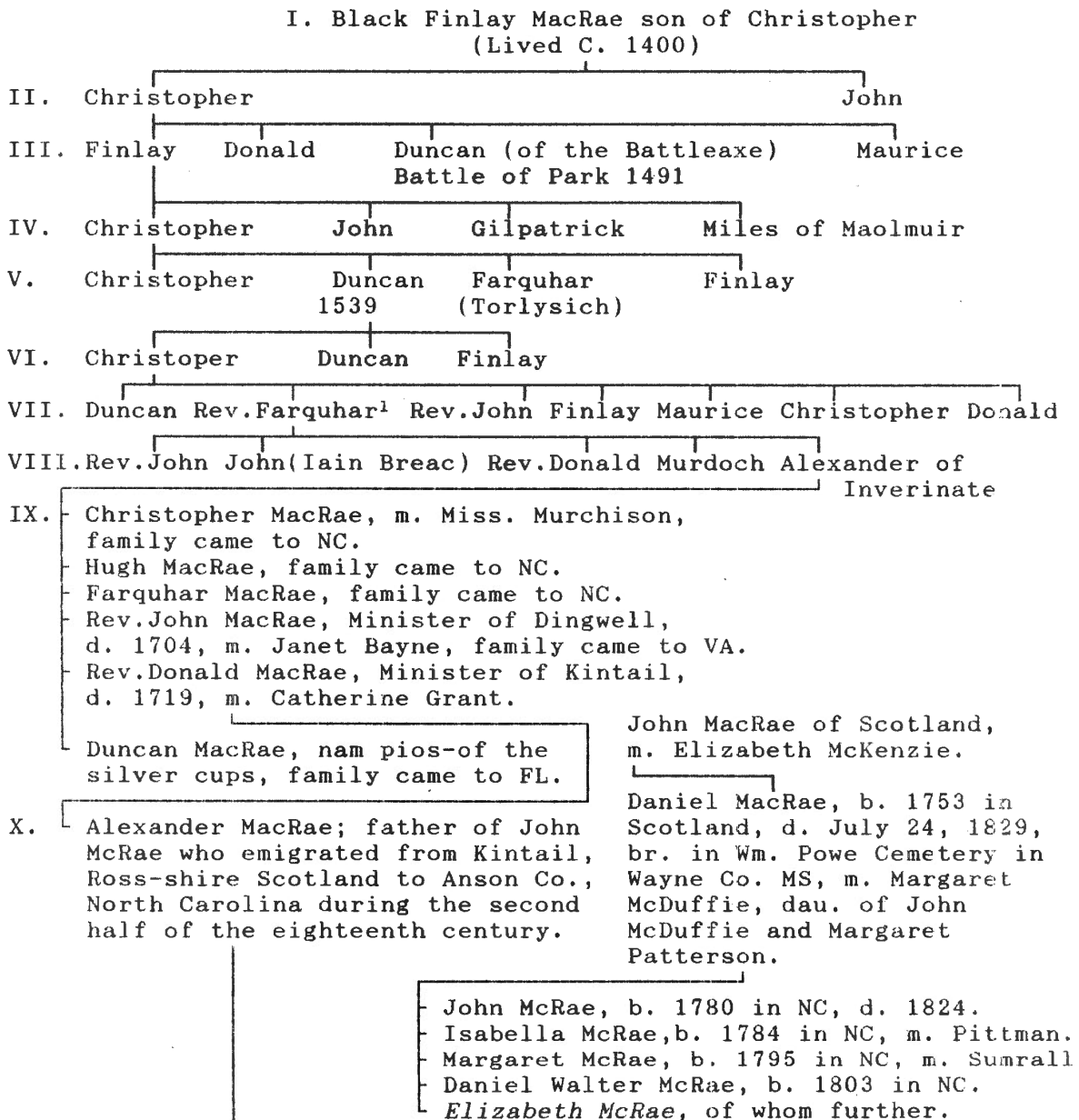
Margaret MacKenzie, first wife. = Alexander MacRae of Iverinate, son of Rev. Faquhar MacRae, Vicar of Kintail and Chamberlain of the Earl of Seaforth. See The McRae Family Scotland and America.

-----  
Mary MacKenzie, second wife of Alexander MacRae of Iverinate also has lineage from William The Conqueror through Jane de Beaufort and her first husband, King James I of Scotland.

Chart By Sam B. St. John, 235 So. McGregor Ave, Mobile, AL. 36608.

THE MCRAE FAMILY SCOTLAND AND AMERICA

GENEALOGY OF THE MACRAES OF KINTAIL SCOTLAND



<sup>1</sup> Rev. Farquhar, Vicar of Kintail and Chamberlain of the  
Earl of Seaforth.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY SCOTLAND AND AMERICA

---

John McRae, son of Alexander, b.  
Feb. 11, 1778, moved his family to  
Winchester MS, 1817, d. March 11,  
1835, had a sister, Mrs. Mc Queen  
that lived in Alabama.

m. Nov. 22, 1809 Elizabeth  
Mary McRae, b. Sept. 6,  
1792 in Anson Co. NC,  
d. Oct. 18, 1867.

Malcolm J. McRae, b. 1812 in NC, m. Mary Ann Taylor, b. 1824  
Colin J. McRae, b. 1813 in NC, d.s. 1871 in Belize British  
Honduras.  
John J. McRae, b. Jan. 10, 1815 in NC, d. May 30, 1868,  
British Honduras, m. Mrs Mary McGuire of Pass Christian, MS.  
Margaret McRae, b. 1816 in NC, d. 1852, m. Mr. Osborn.  
Mary Johnson McRae, b. 1818 in MS, m. Angus Kelly.  
Charles Stuart McRae, b. 1820, d.s.p. in CA.  
Elizabeth McKenzie McRae, b. 1823, d. 1885, m. Burwell Boykin.  
Catherine Laura McRae, b. 1825, d. 1902, m. in Mobile AL, Mr.  
Hempstead as his (2) wife.  
Isabella Olivia McRae, b. 1827, d. 1868, m. James Emile Armor.  
James B. McRae, b. 1830, d.s.p. 1896 Lt. Col. C.S.A.  
Daniel Walter McRae, b. 1834, d. 1836.

Kate McRae Armor, m. Charles M. Shepard.

Elizabeth McRae Armor, m. Albert J Perry.  
Horace Armor, d.s.p.  
James Emile Armor Jr., d.s.p.  
Gelene Armor, m. Nicholas Stallworth

See The Shepard Family.

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

A SKETCH OF THE MCRAE FAMILY

The primary source for this McRae Family Sketch is *FROM KINTAIL TO CAROLINA, A CLAN HISTORY*, by Donald MacRae, Glasgow, Scotland.

MacRaes are fortunate in that the History and Genealogy of the clan was written nearly three hundred years ago by the Rev. John MacRae, who was minister of Dingwall and Treasurer of Ross. He died in 1704. A copy of his manuscript can be seen in the Scottish National Library in Edinburgh. The Rev. John also wrote a History of the MacKenzies.

The History of the Clan MacRae, written by Alexander MacRae at the end of last century incorporates the information contained in the two earlier manuscripts and has in addition a great amount of information, gleaned during visits to Kintail, from a number of local inhabitants who had a deep knowledge of local tradition and were able to supply him with information which is not now available. There were at that time those in Kintail who could give at length the genealogy and descent of most of the families in the area and it was not uncommon at that time for many people to name their ancestry for at least eight generations, however churchmen frowned on this as a form of ancestor worship.

When the emigrants left the Scottish Highlands in the second half of the eighteenth century for the American Colonies they spoke Gaelic and as a result their surnames and Christian names underwent drastic changes at the hands of English scribes, MacRae became McCray and McRae.

Although William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, was acclaimed a national hero in the American Colonies after his defeat of the forces of "Prince Charlie" at Culloden Moor in 1746, this victory had far-reaching effects in the Highlands of Scotland. The old order was changed and laws were introduced which spelled the death of the clan system. Lands which at one time belonged to the clan now passed into hands of individuals who demanded extortionate rents. Among the areas affected were the original Seaforth estates in the parish of Kintail in Ross-shire where within a few decades, rents increased by as much as a thousand per cent.

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

The result was that in the thirty years after Col-loden, many tenants, exasperated by rent increases and the stringent new conditions of tenure laid down by the representatives of the absentee and extravagant Earl of Seaforth, chartered ships and with their clansmen sailed for the American Colonies and particularly the Carolinas.

The MacRaes who left Kintail for the Carolinas before the American Revolution sold their cattle and what property they possessed and had capital to purchase in their new homeland. Those who did not have the money but were desirous to undertake the voyage, indentured themselves for a period of years (usually 7) to work on the land of the clansman who paid the fair. Although no records or list of the people who sailed to the New World at this time were kept, it can be stated that most of the early emigrants were descended from the Rev. Farquhar MacRae, Vicar of Kintail and Constable of Eilean Donan castle.

The Rev. Farquhar (1580-1662) who was Chamberlain of Kintail during the lives of Colin and George, the Earls of Seaforth, was an important and wealthy man. As Constable of Eilean Donan he had to entertain the Seaforths and their entourage when they traveled from Fortrose in Eastern Ross to visit their vast estates in the West Highlands and the Isle of Lewis. According to his grandson, the Rev. John, as many as 500 gentlemen and ladies from the Highlands and Islands who accompanied the Earls on these visits had to be provided for at Eilean Donan Castle. Since the Seaforths were extravagant and constantly in need of money, the Rev. Farquhar, on payment of loans to the Earls received rights to lands in the area and thus his descendants were able to realize these assets when the need arose.

A few details may be of interest about Eilean Donan Castle, known as MacRae Castle since it is in the county of Ross-shire, where most of the MacRaes lived. Built in the 13th century, the structure was for about 500 years the home of the Lords of Kintail, but the MacRaes were always constables of the castle.

MacRae Castle was blown up in 1719 during the battle of Glenshiel, which was an attempt by the Stuarts to regain the crown of Britain. In 1909, Col. John MacRae of Conchra, bought the ruins and rebuilt the castle, opening it to the public when finished in 1932. Situated at the junction of three lakes, Loch Duich, Lochalsh and Loch Long, it is not far from the open sea. Ann Shepard Fowlkes, with her husband Edward O. Fowlkes and their

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

children, of Mobile, Alabama, spent a year in Scotland, all attending school there. While there they had tea with the MacRae family at Eilean Donan Castle and were shown records listing many of the descendants of the Rev. Farquhar MacRae including the family of John J. McRae, Governor of Mississippi 1854-1858. It should be noted here that most Americans dropped the first a, in the spelling of the name.

The original McRae families who came to America settled first at Sneedsboro near the Pee Dee river in the Carolina Colony which became Anson County in 1748. There must have been two reasons for this, the fertility of the swamp land and the facilities of water transportation. But when fever attacked the settlers on this low lying ground they moved to better and healthier land at Pleasant Hill and the present towns of McFarlan and Morven. John McRae, a great-great-grandson of Rev. Farquhar was one of the Sneedsboro settlers and was engaged in the mercantile business. On November 22, 1809, he married Elizabeth Mary McRae in Anson County and they had eleven children, of whom the first four were born in Sneedsboro and the others in Mississippi.

According to the records of Anson County, John McRae, the emigrant, sold his business in Sneedsboro to William Johnson and Hugh McKenzie and moved his family to Winchester, Mississippi in 1817. In Winchester he became a cotton buyer and was the first merchant to send barges laden with cotton down the Pascagoula river, he later moved to the mouth of the Pascagoula where he bought land. Being a firm believer in educating his children, after moving to Pascagoula, he kept a tutor for a while, then boarded his children with a French family for two years. They attended a school run by a Mr. Frederick, who had been an officer in Napoleon's army. When John Died March 11, 1835, Colin J., his son became manager of his estate.

Although the John McRae of this sketch was born in Scotland, his wife Elizabeth Mary McRae whom he married November 22, 1809 in Anson County, was born September 6, 1792 in America. Her father, Daniel McRea and mother, Margaret McDuffie were early scottish emigrants. Her grandparents John McRae and Elizabeth McKinzie never left Scotland, however her mother's parents, John McDuffie and Margaret Pattison were also emigrants from Scotland.

Although Elizabeth McRae married John McRae in Anson County, North Carolina in 1809, and moved into the Mississippi Territory in 1817, her father and family appears



---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

to have preceded her into the area in 1810, this being prior to the Massacre at Fort Mims.

From Passports 1785-1820, Page 220; Tuesday 30th January 1810.

ORDERED That passports be prepared for the following persons to travel through the Creek Nations of Indians, to wit, one for Daniel McRae, with his wife, five children and nine negros, and one for Thomas Taylor with two negros - which were presented and signed.

In addition to the John McRae family in this skit, there was another John McRae in Southwest Mississippi from earley days. He is refered to as the Methodist. According to his passport he seems to have come from Screven County Georgia in 1811. He settled on the Chickasawhay river, a short distance below Green County Courthouse, now Leakesville, on the west side of the river. Here he joined with others in establishing Bethel church and campground, near his home. John McRae was somewhat advanced in years at the time of his death, was then known as Father McRae, and buried on the home place near Bethel church. His son Dr. David McRae, inherited the property. Both father and son represented Green county in a Constitutional Convention, the father in 1817 and the son in 1832.

From Passports 1785-1820, Page 220, Tuesday 26th February 1811.

ORDERED That Passports be prepared for the following persons to travel through the Creek Nation of Indians, to wit, One for Messrs. Lewis Mitchell, William McLendon and John Purvis, the former with his wife and five children and eleven Negroes, all from Chesterfield district South Carolina, One for Mr. William Harman from Beaufort district South Carolina, One for Mr. Jackey Perry and One for Mr. James Clanton from Kershaw district, and One for John Ware from Fairfield district South Carolina, One for Mr. James Lang from the County of Jefferson in the State, One for Mr. Naaman Smart from Beaufort district South Carolina, One for John McRae, with his wife, four children - his mother, two sisters and nine Negroes - and One for Messrs. Reddick Connell and Daniel Martin the former with his wife and one child, and the latter with three Negroes all from the County of Scriven in this State. Which were severally presented and signed.

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

MCRAE<sup>1</sup> FAMILY

FIRST GENERATION IN AMERICA

- 1.1 JOHN MCRAE, b. February 11, 1778, d. March 11, 1835, was a son of Alexander, a grandson of the Rev. Donald, great-grandson of Alexander of Inverinate and a great-great-grandson of the Rev. Farquhar McRae (1580-1662), Vicar of Kintail and Constable of Eilean Donan castle Ross-shire Scotland. He arrived in Carolina near the end of the eighteenth century, settled at Sneedsboro on the Pee Dee where he was engaged in the mercantile business. On November 22, 1809, he married Elizabeth Mary McRae in Anson County by Rev. T. Woods and their first three children were born there, they moved to Winchester, Wayne County MS, in 1817.

In Winchester he became a cotton buyer and was the first merchant to send barges laden with cotton down the Pascagoula river. The cotton was shipped to New Orleans and then by his schooners as far as Boston. Nine years after arriving in Winchester he moved to the mouth of the Pascagoula<sup>2</sup> with his family where he bought land for his home and to serve as a port where ships were lightered for river traffic.

Elizabeth Mary McRae, wife of John McRae was b. in NC, Sept. 6, 1792, d. October 18, 1867, dau. of Daniel McRae, b. 1753 in Scotland, d. July 24, 1829, buried in Wm. Powe Cemetery, Wayne Co., MS, m. Dec. 6, 1779, Margaret McDuffie, dau. of John McDuffie and Margaret Pattison, both of whom came to NC, from Scotland. The 1850 and 1860 censuses list her as head of the family; one account states she was living in 1864 when Yankees went through her home on the Mississippi coast. The account handed down through the family was that she left her house before the Yankees arrived, had the servants bury the family silver in hiding. At the plea of negroes on the place, the house was saved, for which she was grateful, but the silver was missing. Mr. A. L. Lewis mentions that Mrs. McRae's piano and fine furniture disappeared with the Yankee raid. The year 1867 was a tragic one for the family as she died at the time her daughter, Catherine and her son, Governor John J. McRae went to British Honduras to visit their brother Colon, and John died upon arrival. The Rev. J. B. Cain said that he had never seen the grave of Mrs. McRae but had heard on several occasions and

---

<sup>1</sup> The sources used for this family lineage was taken from "Four Centuries on the Pascagoula," Vol. II, Pages 42, 223, & 224, by Cyril Edward Cain and "From Kintail to Carolina" by Donald MacRae.

<sup>2</sup> Jay Higginbotham in his book *Pascagoula*, states that John McRae built a cotton depot on the west side of the mouth of the Pascagoula and in time established a thriving business, became a millionaire and built a fabulous hotel.

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

had seen in the paper, that the WPA was working some old cemeteries near Seminary and found her grave. Richard Sigler, a grandson of Jesse Byrd the pastor at Seminary said the grave was somewhat southwest of Seminary.

*Children:*

- 2.1 Malcolm J. McRae, b. Feb. 6, 1811 in Sneedsboro, NC; was educated in Frederic's School in Pascagoula and in Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. He owned a resort hotel in Pascagoula, sent two sons to the Confederate army, and was later an official in Mobile. He m. Mary Ann Taylor, b. 1824 in GA, dau. of General William Taylor and his (1) wife, Mary Ann Mitchell; Mary Ann Mitchell was the dau. of Gov. David Myrdie Mitchell of GA.

*Children:*

- Malcolm McRae Jr., b. 1847, d.s.  
Taylor McRae, b. 1845, d.s. in Civil War.

- 2.2 Colin McRae, of whom further.  
2.3 John J. McRae, of whom further.  
2.4 Margaret McRae, b. Oct. 15, 1816 in Sneedsboro, NC, d. June 15, 1852, m. Mr. Osborn.  
2.5 Mary Johnson McRae, b. 1818 in Winchester, MS, m. Angus Kelly, d. Sept. 20, 1818 Marion AL.  
2.6 Charles Stuart McRae, b. Oct. 20, 1820, d.s. in CA. Studied law in the office of Franklin Pierce, U. S. President.  
2.7 Elizabeth Mc Kenzie McRae, b. March 25, 1823 in Winchester, MS, d. 1855 in Jackson MS, m. Burwell Boykin 1814-1857, of SC; Boykin Plantation, Tilden, AL. A daughter, m. Judge Brame. Mrs. Scota Boykin Powell of Selma has his portrait, which can be seen in "Alabama Portraits Prior To 1870", a publication by the Colonial Dames in the State of Alabama.  
2.8 Catherine Laura McRae, b. May 18, 1825, d. 1902 in Mobile, AL, m. in Mobile, Mr. Hempstead, she being his (2) wife.  
2.9 Isabella Olivia McRae, of whom further.  
2.10 James B. McRae, b. May 13, 1830, was a Lt. Col. C.S.A., d.s.p. 1896, br. in the McRae Cemetery at Gautier MS.  
2.11 Daniel Walter McRae, b. Feb. 21, 1834, d. Aug. 17, 1836.

SECOND GENERATION

- 2.2 COLIN J. MCRAE, b. Oct. 22, 1813 in NC, d.s. 1875 in Belize Honduras. He was the manager of his father's estate and in 1836, bought and deeded to his mother, several hundred acres of land between Bayou LaMotte and Bayou aux Prunes. In 1837 he acquired the adjacent property belonging to Isabella Glaude and this became the permanent McRae home place which included more than three miles of beach front property. This is on the west side of the West Pascagoula river facing the Mississippi Sound, then referred to as the Gulf, now known as Gautier, Jackson County Mississippi.

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

During<sup>3</sup> the period 1839-1842 Colin appeared to be successful in many business enterprises. The *Sea-Shore Spy*<sup>4</sup> of June 8, 1839, a hand-written newspaper published in Mississippi City, a city he founded in 1837, reported that McRae's sloop *Calypso* had arrived from West Pascagoula with a cargo of cornmeal, squashes, beans, potatoes and tea. The same day his schooner *Lion Bradford* arrived from East Pascagoula with a cargo of cypress and pine lumber. He was evidently doing a thriving business between Mississippi City and his father's old headquarters in Pascagoula, for a few days later the *Calypso* cleared for that town with a cargo of flower, corn, paint and turpentine consigned to the C. J. McRae Company. In addition to his flourishing business along the Mississippi Coast, he was buying cotton in Alabama and shipping it through Mobile.

He served as a member of the legislature, both in Mississippi and Alabama, was a member of the Confederate congress, and represented the Confederate government in Europe. At the end of the war there was a case started against him on the grounds that he, as chief financial agent for the late Confederacy, had received cotton and other goods which had been sold to purchase munitions. The contention was that goods or monies remaining in his control were the property of the United States. He was asked to forfeit all the property he owned in the South for having acted as agent. The case of the U. S. failed and was dismissed but an appeal was made though not effective. He never returned to the United States.

- 2.3 JOHN J. MCRAE, b. Jan. 10, 1815 in Sneedsboro NC, d. May 30, 1868<sup>5</sup>, in British Honduras. At 20 years old he began Studying law with Judge P.R.R. Pray of Pearlinton and in Pearlinton met and married a widow 12 years older than himself, Mrs. Mary Mc Guire of Pass Christian, MS.

He was appointed by the brother of President Tyler to the responsible job of administering the removal of the Indians from Mississippi to Indian Territory. On his return from this successful mission he was rewarded by being elected to the State Legislature and was made Speaker of the House. He was next elected to Congress, then served in the Senate.

---

3 This paragraph of an under two hundred word limit was taken from "Colin J. McRae, Confederate Financial Agent" By Charles S. Davis.

4 *Sea-Shore Spy*, June 8, 1839 (owned by Horace Shepard, Mobile, Alabama.)

5 John's and Colin's death dates are recorded in the McRae Family Bible.

---

THE MCRAE FAMILY

---

He followed the footsteps of his father in promoting commerce on the Pascagoula River system, established the town of Enterprise at the headwaters of the Chickasawhay and worked hard to make the river navigable for steamboats as well as for the barges used by his father.

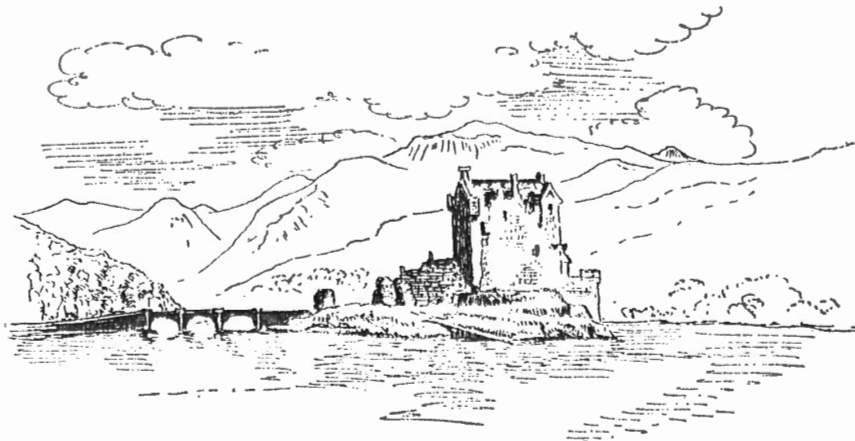
He served two terms as governor of Mississippi and his tenure in office is related in an appendix, this volume. He was associated with his brother, Colin in several business ventures. They became stockholders and active promoters of the Mobile & Ohio and the Mobile & New Orleans railroad companies. In the late 1850's, when John was serving his second term as governor and was soon to be involved in national politics, he was forced more and more to play the role of the silent partner.

3.1 Colin J. McRae. A note written by Katherine P. Hudson states, "David Moore of Harrisburg, Pa was one of the founders of Old Salem Academy of Green County Miss. He was the first teacher and taught there for eight years. Colin J. McRae, only child of Gov. John J. McRae died while attending this school. He died of typhoid fever.

2.9 ISABELLA OLIVIA MCRAE, b. Sept. 1, 1827, d. Aug. 1868 in Mobile AL, m. James Emile Armor of New Orleans, b. 1827, d. 1870.

See the Shepard and Armor Families.

EILEAN DONAN CASTLE



---

APPENDIX A  
MISSISSIPPI GOVERNOR JOHN J. MCRAE  
1854-1858<sup>1</sup>

---

John J. McRae was inaugurated governor in January, 1854. He was from Wayne County, Mississippi and in his early life founded the *Eastern Clarion*, published at Paulding, in Jasper County. With an active mind and untiring energy, he had been prominent in all matters concerning the welfare of the State, his pleasant address and genial nature had made him justly popular with the people. He had represented his county in the legislature, and had occupied a seat in the United States Senate for two months by appointment to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Jefferson Davis.

The legislature was in session in January, 1854, and Governor McRae, in his inaugural address before that body, urged strongly the necessity of education. He declared that there were but two great ideas worthy of life - God and liberty; that they are all that is of value here, all that is important hereafter. But, to appreciate these, man must be intelligent; to be intelligent, he must be educated; to be educated, the means must be provided, and this is the duty of the State.

The legislature during the same year, by special act, made it the duty of the judges of the High Court of Errors and Appeals to appoint three commissioners to revise, digest, and codify the laws of the State. The judges selected Judge W. L. Sharkey, Judge Henry T. Ellett, and Samuel S. Boyd. Mr. Boyd resigned, and Judge William L. Harris was appointed in his place. In the hands of such competent men, the work was admirably done. When completed, it was adopted by the legislature, and was called the Code of 1857.

In 1855 the Democrats renominated John J. McRae for governor, and the Know Nothing party nominated C. D. Fontaine of Pontotoc. McRae was reelected. He began his second term in January, 1856, and again urged the importance of legislative action on the question of public schools. He suggested the appointment of a State superintendent of public instruction, to travel over the State to gather up information, which he should submit to the next legislature, with some well considered plan for establishing a successful system. He also impressed upon the legislature the importance of internal improvements, and dwelt at length upon the railroads then being constructed in the State.

---

<sup>1</sup> Information taken from "History of Mississippi" by Lowry and McCardel.

---

APPENDIX B  
LINEAGE FROM ADAM, KINGS OF JUDAH, IRELAND, FRANCE AND ENGLAND  
THROUGH MATILDA, WIFE OF HENRY I, KING OF ENGLAND,  
FOURTH SON OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

---

This lineage was taken from Colonial Families of the United States of America<sup>1</sup>, Volume IV, by George Norbury Mackenzie, LL.B. beginning with the Biblical allegorical family of Adam, listing each descendent through Matilda, wife of Henry I, King of England. As Kate McRae, that married Charles Martin Shepard was a descendent of this Matilda, so it is that her offsprings are actually able to trace their lineage from Adam.

Whereas the referenced editor lists each ancestor, only a few Biblical and historical families are actually listed herein, to show the lineage time frame through Malcolm II, King of Scotland, b. 1005; assassinated November 25, 1034; thence begins the complete lineage to Henry I.

The earliest Greek records were genealogical histories of individuals; hence we find the Bible, the oldest book of pedigree in the world, that a positive obligation was laid upon the Israelites to keep well their family records. Here, these records begin with religious truths, explaining the creation of the world, naming the first man and woman, continuing a pedigree from one individual to the next generation until thease named descendants become historically documented. A progenitor of William the Conqueror was Zedekah, King of Judah, 619-587 B.C., being the last of the Kings; his dau. Tea Tephi m. Hermon Eochaid, King of Ireland, (gd. son of the Egyptian Pharioh mentioned in the Exodus, whoes dau., Scota m. Milesius, father of Hermon Echaid). Their descendants were the Kings of Great Britain and Ireland.

*LINEAGE*

Adam, 4000-3070 B.C., of Eden, m. Eve.  
Seth, 3870-2978 B.C., First son of Adam after the death of Able (Gen. iv. 25, 26).  
Enos, 3765-2860 B.C., Son of Seth (Gen. iv. 26).

*Six Generations.*

Noah, 2944-2006 B.C., m. Naama.  
Shem, 2442-2158 B.C., Eldest son of Noah (Gen. v. 32).

---

<sup>1</sup> A copy can be found in the Mobile Public Library.

---

APPENDIX B  
LINEAGE FROM ADAM, KINGS OF JUDAH, IRELAND, FRANCE AND ENGLAND  
THROUGH MATILDA, WIFE OF HENRY I, KING OF ENGLAND,  
FOURTH SON OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

---

*Eight Generations.*

Abraham, 1992-1817 B.C., m. Sarah; m. (2) Keturah.  
Isaac, 1896-1716 B.C., m. Rebekah.  
Jacob, 1837-1690 B.C., m. Rachel; m. (2) Leah.  
Judah, b. 1753 B.C., son of Leah; m. Tamar.

*Nine Generations.*

David, King of Judah and Israel, 1085-1015 B.C.; m. (4)  
Bathsheba, widow of Uriah, the Hittite.

*Sixteen Generations.*

Zedekiah (whoes name was changed from Mathanicaah by the King of Babylon); King of Judah, 619-587 B.C., being the last of the Kings; his dau. Tea Tephi, who flourished in 580 B.C.; m. Hermon Eochaid, King of Ireland, (gd. son of the Egyptian Pharioh mentioned in the Exodus, whoes dau., Scota m. Milesius, father of Hermon Eochaid). Their descendants were the Kings of Great Britain and Ireland.

*Thirty Seven Generations.*

Lughaida Riebdearg, King of Ireland, reigning twenty years; m. Devorguilla, dau. of Fargall, King of Lochloinn, and d. of grief at her death, 9 B.C.

*Thirty Two Generations*

Malcolm II, King of Scotland, 1005-1034 A.D.; assassinated November 25, 1034.

*Issue by m. (3) Aelgifu:*

1. *Bethoc*, of whom further.
2. Alice, m. Sigure, Earl of Orkney, anceser of Agnes (Bowes) Conyers (q.v.).
3. Docha, m. Finley, Thane of Angus, d.1020.

Bethoc (called also Beatrix), Princess of Scotland, m. Crinan, the Thane, Lay Abboy of Dunkeld and Lord of the Isles; he was slain 1045. They had issue:

1. Maldred, m. Edith, dau.of Ughtred, Earl of Nothumberland, who m. Eligva, dau. Ethelred the Unready, King of England; their son was Gospatrick, d. 1085 (q.v.).
2. *Duncan*, d. 1040, of whom later.



---

APPENDIX B  
LINEAGE FROM ADAM, KINGS OF JUDAH, IRELAND, FRANCE AND ENGLAND  
THROUGH MATILDA, WIFE OF HENRY I, KING OF ENGLAND,  
FOURTH SON OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

---

Duncan I, King of Scotland, 1034-1040; m. Maud, dau. of Siward, Earl of Northumberland, gd. son of Edward the Elder, King of England (gd. son of Alfred the Great). They had issue:

1. *Malcolm*, b. 1024, of whom further.
2. Margaret, b. 1026, m. Edgar Atheling, of England.
3. Donald Bane, b. 1028; d. 1098, King of Scotland, 1094-1097, ancestor of Elizabeth Ferres (q.v.).
4. Melmare, b. 1030, ancestor of the Earls of Athol

Malcolm III, King of Scotland, 1057-1093; b. 1024; slain at Alnwick, November 13, 1093; m. 1057 (1) Ingeborg; m. (2) 1067 Margaret, d. November 16, 1093, dau. of Edward the Outlar, and gd. dau. Edmund Ironside, who was fifth in male descent from Alfred the Great. *Issue by m.(2):*

1. Edward, killed with his father at Alnwick.
2. Edgar, King of Scotland, 1097-1107; d.s.p.
3. Alexander I, King of Scotland, 1107-1124, b. 1077, April 24, 1124, d.s.p.
4. St.David I, King of Scotland, 1124-1153; b. 1080, d. May 24, 1153; m. 1113, Matilda, d. 1131, dau. of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, and Judith, niece of William the Conqueror, and dau of Odo, Count of Champagne.
5. *Matilda*, of whom later.
6. Mary, d. 1151; m. 1102, Eustace III, Count of Boulogne.

Matilda b. 1082; d. 1118; m. November 11, 1100, Henry I, King of England, fourth son of William the Conqueror and Matilda of Flanders; he was b. at Selby, Yorkshire, 1070; d. at St.Denis, in Normandy, December 1, 1135; crowned August 5, 1100. He m. (2) February 2, 1121, Adelicia, dau. of Godfrey, Duke of Louvaine and Clementine, dau of William the Greast, Count of Burgundy. She m. (2) William de Albin, Earl of Arundell and Buckingham, and became thus an ancestor of the Fitz-Alans, Earls of Arundell.

See Chart, William the Conqueror to Margaret MacKenzie, first wife of Alexander MacRae.

---

APPENDIX C  
LINEAGE FROM CHARLEMAGE, EMPEROR OF THE WEST  
THROUGH WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

---

Charlemagne the Great after conquering Europe, distributed kingdoms among his sons, was b. at Aix-la-Chapelle in 814.	= Hildegarde of Swabia.
Lewis le Devonaire King of France.	= Judith, dau. of Guelph I.
Charles H. Bald King and Emperor of France; d. 877.	= Hermentrude, dau. of Vodon, Earl of Orleans.
Baldwin I, Count of Flanders.	= Judith, widow of King Ethelwolf.
Baldwin II, Count of Flanders; d. 918.	= Alfretha, dau. of Alfred the Great; d. 901.
Arnold I, Count of Flanders.	= Alice, dau. of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois.
Baldwin III, Count of Flanders, d. 961.	= Machila, Dau. of Herman, Duke of Saxony.
Arnold II, Count of Flanders, d. 989.	= Susana, dau. of Berenger II, King of Italy.
Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, d. 1036.	= Eleonora, dau. of Richard II, Duke of Normandy.
Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, d. 1067	= Adela, dau. of Robert I, King of France.
William the Conqueror 1035 - 1087	= Matilda of Flanders, d. 1083, Dau. of Baldwin V, 7th Count of Flanders and his wife, Lady Adela.

See Chart, William the Conqueror to Margaret MacKenzie, first wife of Alexander MacRae.

Chart by Sam B. St. John, 235 S. McGregor Ave, Mobile, AL.  
Source is The Invincible, A Magazine of History, Vol. 1,  
No. 4, October 1913, Published by Anita Calvert Bourgeoise,  
Wilson Printing Co., St. Louis.

---

APPENDIX D  
EMILY BLOUNT AS MADAME LA BARONNE  
AND BARON DE RIVIERE'S DUEL IN MOBILE

---

Mr. Erwin Craighead, Editor of the Mobile Register, in 1925 had the opportunity to see the time faded pages of a newspaper, the Mobile Examiner, printed in 1838, and came upon the story of the Blount family and of Baron de Riviere's duel with Harry Maury. He included this in his collection of stories of Mobile, entitled *From Mobile's Past*. The following is his account.

On Spring Hill Avenue, at the southwest corner of Lafayette street, you will observe a handsome residence of the old style, of wood, painted white, and standing back from the street, in a considerable piece of well shaded ground. That is the house of the Blount family. In the summer evening, after the sun has gone down, you will see perhaps seated on the front porch of this residence a lady whose age is not yet what is called "venerable," but who has seen quite a number of summers nevertheless, and much more adventure than usually falls to the lot of women. If you should happen to know her, you recognize the charm of her personality. Her manner is vivacious but becomes her years; her interest in people and in things is fully alive. She has a multitude of friends and in turn has sincere affection for all those she knows, Madame la Baronne is her title, and before her marriage she was Emily Blount, whose romantic career filled many columns in the newspapers of the days gone by. Her story, or, rather, that of the madame and her husband, the true version of which I am able to tell, may prove of interest.

Standing on Royal Street, in the city of Mobile, we see a man of commanding height and figure, crossing with measured steps and slow. It is a military-looking man, with strong, well-bronzed face, and imposing mustache. He wears the costume of the day, but over his shoulders is thrown a heavy shawl, a la poncho, and his head is crowned with a broad-brimmed sombrero hat. The ensemble of figure and costume is striking. The spectator is impressed that this is somebody in particular. The gentleman passes on. This is one of his rare appearances in public. Most of the time he is in his room writing in English, French and Spanish to all parts of the world, his fertile brain conceiving plans of fortune. He is an old man now, but his shoulders are broad and straight, his voice resolute, his hope is unconquered. If you ask him of his plans, he speaks with exquisite courtesy, and in perfect English, and with absolute frankness, telling what he hopes to accomplish and how, and describing some of his adventures in distant lands, for his life has been one of adventure from the beginning. He is no longer rich, but, phui! what does that

---

APPENDIX D  
EMILY BLOUNT AS MADAME LA BARONNE  
AND BARON DE RIVIERE'S DUEL IN MOBILE

---

matter-often before he has been poor. Let him but have a chance again, and another fortune will be his. Has he not the precise knowledge? Does he not know the exact place where he may lay his hand on gold? And here, in this vile, is some of the gold as proof of itself; and here are the plans all authenticated.

Indeed, all is true, and all is possible as a reality except that there is no longer the fire and strength of youth, or, rather say, no longer the power to impress the world with a belief. The sole still aspires, the mind is clear, the purpose big, but the body in really but the simulacrum of its former self-in a few more years its activity must cease forever.

The inspirer of the wonder in the notable Hanri Arnous de Riviere, Baron de Riviere, chevalier of the Legion of Honor of France, a participant in two great wars, a traveler, investigator, explorer and promoter. It is the story of this man I purpose now to tell. The excuse for telling it is that he is dead at last (May, 1909), a very old man, who returned to France, he said, to lay his bones in the soil of his native land and among those of his ancestors.

When he left our shores for the last time, but a month or so before his demise, the New York Herald recognized that it was in some sort an event, and devoted space and a prominent position in one of its issues to the melancholy spectacle of the old traveler's exit from the scene of so much of his activity-going home to die under the flag he had gallantly served.

De Riviere was born and reared in France. The date of his birth was 1828. He came of a good family, but no one of great wealth or prominence. He was educated for the army and his first active experience in war was the Crimea, where he displayed much gallantry and some insubordination, if we may judge from the fact that he broke out of the guard house and appeared suddenly in Paris, demanded the Legion of Honor ribbon as the reward of one of exploits; and he got it too; and it appears that nothing was done to him for disregarding the order of arrest. He wore the ribbon with great pride the rest of his life.

It was in 1857 that the dashing young hussar officer appeared in Mobile in the course of a lecturing tour upon the Crimean war. He bore letters to Madame Le Vert from friends in Europe. "I first met him in Madame Le Vert's home on Government Street," said the late Colonel T. K. Irwin in answer to a question, "and he was one of the finest looking men I ever saw. Afterwards we had a good deal of him in a

---

APPENDIX D  
EMILY BLOUNT AS MADAME LA BARONNE  
AND BARON DE RIVIERE'S DUEL IN MOBILE

---

semi-public way. He was a fine horseman and when he rode up and down Government Street, he was much admired, for he made a very attractive looking spectacle." A writer of memoirs says of him as he first appeared here;

"Young and singularly handsome, being the reputed heir of the Barony de Riviere and immense wealth, he was received everywhere with open arms. De Riviere was at that time a man of 27 or 28 years of age, possessing a handsome face bronzed by exposure, a tall muscular frame, a military carriage, with a lithe swing which suggested the souave dare-devil, he was a superb horseman-in fact, a man to capture the hearts of a people like the Southerners of those days, and to play havoc with the women."

It was not long before so aggressive a person was called upon to prove his right to occupy so much of the public's eye. Some say that there was jealousy of him because of his social success; some that quite a commonplace dispute "between gentlemen" was the occasion, but it is a fact that another arbiter elegantiarum lived then in Mobile, the distinguished Harry Maury, who had been with Walker in Nicaragua and had a reputation as a man of wit and courage. Certain it is that the duel which happened with Maury was not because of rivalry for the hand of Miss Emily Blount as some have written, as the lady mentioned was but a child of 15 at the time. Maury had a biting tongue. He cast aspersion upon De Riviere, calling him "Count No Count and Barren of intellect." The report of this was carried to the young Frenchman. In a Royal Street coffee house the two Hotspurs had it out, Maury being the insulter. De Riviere sent him a challenge which was accepted. One of the Roman family of New Orleans was De Riviere's second, and a cotton merchant, named Ned McDonald, served Maury in like capacity. The terms agreed upon were: Colt's revolvers to be used; distance 12 paces; to fire at any time between the call of one-two-three; combatants to advance and fire until one or both should fall.

The affair was regarded as desperate on these terms, as both men were considered excellent shots, but Maury had really the advantage over De Riviere, the latter saying afterwards that he never before had been used to handle the revolver. He was skilled in the use of the duelling pistol.

The place of the meeting was out near or beyond the Mississippi line, and the actual duel was over in quick time. At the word both men discharged their weapons. De Riviere was seen to turn half round as if jerked by the shoulder, and it was recognized that he had been hit, but he recovered and advanced. Maury was heard to mutter disgust at his failure to stop his man and that he would get him at the next fire; and

---

APPENDIX D  
EMILY BLOUNT AS MADAME LA BARONNE  
AND BARON DE RIVIERE'S DUEL IN MOBILE

---

so, he did, his ball striking the baron in the face and entering the left jawbone. The baron fell and was carried off the field. Some talk arose as to the failure of Maury's first ball to bring down its object, when the belief was that it had struck a vital spot. Report was that the baron wore a coat of mail, but this was negatived conclusively by the statement by Mr. Roman, that Maury's bullet had been intercepted by a twenty-dollar gold piece in the baron's vest pocket. Dr. C. H. Mastin, the physician present at the duel, also made a statement of like character. The explanation of the failure of the second bullet to kill was that either the powder was poor or that there was not enough of it used. Revolvers in those days were loaded by hand, metal cartridges being invented later.

At this point Colonel Frederick Blount, a well-to-do lawyer, enters upon the scene. De Riviere had brought letters to Blount and had been courteously received. Several times the baron had dined at the Blount home on Springhill Avenue, and was an entertaining and welcome visitor. Seeing, or hearing that the young man had been shot and perhaps seriously wounded, Colonel Blount had him taken into his own home, and there looked after by his wife, his daughter, Mary, and his daughter, Emily, the latter then not much above fifteen years of age. Convalescing in the garden and relating his adventures in war and elsewhere, the handsome captain captivated the heart of the younger daughter and made such a strong and favorable impression upon the mother that shortly after his recovery the three were missing, and it was said that De Riviere and Miss Emily Blount had run away to get married, the mother accompanying her daughter as guardian and to be the witness of the ceremony. The agitated father hastened after them, following to New Orleans, Havana and New York, and at last succeeded in getting his daughter under paternal authority again.

The baron seemed to realize that a match under adverse conditions and with one so young would not be precisely the sort of adventure he could speak well of at home. It is said even that there might have been a marriage in Havana had the gentleman been ready. What he said to the father was that the young lady should be sent to a convent for at least a year, and then he would renew his avowal of love and his offer of marriage, which he hoped would by that time be acceptable to the Colonel.

---

APPENDIX D  
EMILY BLOUNT AS MADAME LA BARONNE  
AND BARON DE RIVIERE'S DUEL IN MOBILE

---

Whether there was agreement or not, the baron returned to France and the Blounts to Mobile, and the heroine of the romance resumed her studies, interrupted by the elopement episode. About 1864, Baron DeRiviere renewed his address in formal manner, endorsed by his family in France, and Colonel Blount. Mrs. Blount and Miss Emily ran the blockade to Havana, and thence to Gibraltar, where they were met by the mother and sister of DeRiviere, and the marriage was duly solemnized in the city of Paris on July 4, 1865. DeRiviere gave as his reason for not coming to America, the war in this country, and pressing business engagements at home.

The subsequent domestic history of the couple does not concern the public save that after several years abroad the baron's taste for wandering and adventure and his search for fortune took him to many lands and his wife and children resided here in Mobile, the baron's last days being spent here, until his recent return to France, to die, as he expressed it, on his native soil.

The baron made several fortunes, which he threw away with princely extravagance. In setting up his household he spent enormous sums of money, and was equipped with every elegance that a taste for the beautiful could suggest. A great quantity of such articles were brought here by Madame la Baronne de Riviere, and were always the wonder of her intimates to whom she would from time to time display them.

One of his adventures that brought the baron goodly sum of money was the equipping and clearing of a large war vessel for the Confederacy. The vessel was built and fitted out in a German port, and was to be delivered at Charleston. How to get away from the watchful eye of the German authorities was the problem presented to his ingenious mind. Happily it was the winter season and under the pretense that he did not want his vessel to be frozen up in the harbor, he got permission to operate her engines and move about from place to place in the harbor. One night he had the vessel perform some evolutions, and when she got under the mouth of the harbor, she was put to sea and proceeded, although fired upon by the forts. The crew on board had no idea of going on an ocean voyage, but it was explained to them that if they went back they would be punished; so the ship went on. It was never delivered, however, for Charleston had fallen before it reached the port.

The baron took part in the Franco-Prussian war and was in the great battle of Gravelotte. Some accounts say that he got his cross of the Legion of Honor for gallantry in the engagement, but a friend here says that he himself told of the way he obtained this decoration.

---

APPENDIX D  
EMILY BLOUNT AS MADAME LA BARONNE  
AND BARON DE RIVIERE'S DUEL IN MOBILE

---

One of the most prolonged adventures he made was in Bolivia, in an effort to develop a gold mining concession. The golden sands were those over which flowed the upper waters of the Beni river, and were reached by a long and dangerous climb over the Andes from La Paz, Bolivia. Bleak mountain passes had to be crossed, terrible forests in the lowlands, and river rapids had to be navigated on rafts; and there were wild beasts and fearful diseases to be met and overcome. The baron organized at least three expeditions into that savage region, in one of which he was accompanied by his daughter, Sabine, who was with him in many of his South American adventures. In his diary, which he kept carefully from day to day, is recorded his experiences in the wilderness; his trials and difficulties; the successes and final failure. There was gold and an abundance of it, but the climate was absolutely hostile to white invasion. He tells of attacks of intermittent fever which prostrated both himself and daughter, and which became so severe that, fearing they would die there, he determined to make their escape. The disease manifested itself most violently every second day, the father being down one day and the daughter the next. Accompanied by a few fateful natives, they undertook a journey of several hundred miles through the forest, using mules to carry them. How they ever survived such an experience is one of the wonders of the wonderful story. They got back to La Paz more dead than alive. The baron made other journeys to his gold field, but sent Miss Sabine to her mother here in Mobile. Later, in 1892, he came himself, still full of the project of utilizing the concession to build a roadway so as to make it possible to bring gold profitably from the distant land where it still awaits development.

Old and broken in health if not in spirit, he was induced to go some few years ago to a Trappist monastery in Indiana, but returned to Mobile. Not very long ago he went to a daughter in New York; and thence wrote to the French government asking the hospitality of France that he might return home to die.

Some weeks before his death a letter was received from his daughter Sabine, in Paris, saying that her father was there and that any day might be his last; and that when he died he was promised that he should have a military funeral.

Besides his wife and three daughters, he left a son, named Henry, who was last here some fifteen years ago, and, as a letter received some time ago tells, is now in Alaska.



---

APPENDIX D  
EMILY BLOUNT AS MADAME LA BARONNE  
AND BARON DE RIVIERE'S DUEL IN MOBILE

---

NOTE:

I well remember the time when the baron and the madam came first to my attention. I was then a lad in Nashville, very early in the seventies, and a resident in the Maxwell House, a famous place of its day. Thither came the distinguished Frenchman en grande tenue, with valets and maids and an array of trunks and boxes that created a stir in that big caravanserie. Soon it was noised about that a real baron had arrived, also a baroness, the latter being a Blount, member of a family well known throughout the South; and the good people of Nashville made all haste to call with their welcome to the City of Rocks. The DeRivieres managed in great style. As the moderns say, they did themselves very well indeed. They brought their own furnishings for room and table, and were waited on by their own servants. Everything was of the most elegant material and fashion. They gave many fine dinners and were invited out in turn to the best homes in Nashville, so that there was a great round of gaiety that deeply impressed itself upon my young mind. I was the witness then of what fashion and wealth meant. Of all the people I knew none attempted such lavish outlay. I had the notion conveyed to me that here, at last, was what was known as "untold wealth." Certainly, it looked like that.

Twenty years later, I happened to be talking with my friend Zadek, the Mobile jeweler, of the romance of the DeRivieres, when he asked, "Do you want to see something?" He opened his safe and took out a box from which he produced a pearl-inlaid and silk fan, set with diamonds.

"Beautiful!" I said. "Very rich! What about it?"

"Madame de Riviere's," he answered.

"For repairs?" I asked.

"No," he answered, "for Sale."

The madame died October 6, 1917.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

In 1826 John McRae, the Shepard family ancestor, moved to the mouth of the Pascagoula with his family where he bought land for his home and to serve as a port where ships were lightered for river traffic. This home sight actually faced the Mississippi Sound and was in the vicinity of the present McRae cemetery in Gautier, where John McRae and his youngest son James B. are buried. This home was later known as the McRae Hotel and became a resort which was in operation as late as the Civil War. In 1836, after the death of John, his son Colen bought and deeded to his mother Elizabeth, several hundred acres of land between Bayou La Motte and Bayou aux Prunes which became her home known as La Motte. The home sight was the high ground, east of Bayou aux Prunes. In 1837 the McRae's bought the Isabella Glaud place which is adjacent to La Motte, running on the water front east toward the original home sight.

Title to the West Pascagoula property, now called Gautier, passed from Elizabeth to her daughter, Isabella Olivia McRae, who married James Emile Armor and later title was vested in her children, Kate McRae Armor that, m. Charles Martin Shepard; Elizabeth McRae Armor that m. Albert J. Perry; and Gelene Armor that, m. Nicholas Stallworth.

The current parcel on the west is owned by the children of Ruth Shepard Davis. Ruth Elizabeth and her husband Matthew L. Davis had built a home on this sight after his retirement as manager of the Montgomery Alabama airport. The next parcel was the location of Camp La Motte, operated by the sisters, Isabel and Kate Shepard; Charles M. Shepard III and family occupy this sight; next east is the home of Annie Laurie Davis and her husband Fredrick Donaldson; the Horace Armor Shepard family occupy as a summer home, the next parcel extending to Bayou La Motte. Moss Island, in the Bayou La Motte delta is owned by Charles M. Shepard III, east of the Bayou are the homes of the Dean Shepard family and the Louis V. Shepard family; next east are two undeveloped home sights, one owned by Mary Kate Shepard Cook, the other by Horace Armor Shepard Jr.

Isabel Shepard had bequeathed at her death in 1952, her interest and the interest she inherited from her sister, Kate, in various real estate parcels to her immediate family. Horace A. Shepard Jr. accumulated from family members, the woodland acrege north of Graveline Road. On December 20, 1976, Horace made a gift of 300 acres to the State of Mississippi for use as "Shepard State Park."

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

AN 1848 LETTER

The following letter is an interesting account of the East and West Pascagoula homes of the McRae family during this period.

Pascagoula, Aug. 23rd, 1848

Dear Brother,

You can see by your geography where the Gulf of Mexico is. Well I am there, plunging into the gulf two or three times a day, and if you have time and patience you shall have an account of it.

I had a magnificent exhibition at the school. The newspapers have noticed it but I have none at hand now. The exhibition lasted three days. The audience was large and respectable. Many of them from a distance of 50 to 80 miles. The public speaking by students was on the last day, and for this purpose there was a large arbor constructed to accommodate the audience, as the house could not contain anything like the whole of them. The arbor was formed by sinking tall post in the ground, laying poles across and covering the whole with green boughs. It formed a cool and delightful place. The speeches by the students, some original and some select, gave the highest satisfaction. After the speaking the whole company partook of a splendid dinner in the woods, which dinner the people of the place had gotten up for the occasion. Altogether it was a grand affair. A number of new scholars were engaged for the coming year, and the prospects of the school are now better than ever. My assistant teacher is to be a young man of the name of Robert Shannon, who graduated at South Hanover College this summer.

I remained home about a week after the exhibition and then started for this place on horseback, coming with a young gentleman who had been one of my students. Horseback was not the most agreeable way for me, at least in hot weather. After the first day I got an opportunity of riding with another friend in a carriage and I sent the horse back. We had a very pleasant journey. We traveled leisurely, stopping not at taverns, for there were none in this country, but at the houses of wealthy farmers and others, who treated us with the utmost kindness and unlike the Yankees would receive from us no pay for their trouble. We left home on Monday and on Friday arrived on the shores of the Gulf of Mexico, near the mouth of the Pascagoula River. The Gulf of course has precisely the

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

appearance of the ocean. The proprietor of the hotel<sup>1</sup> here had two boys at my school, and he and his lady had given me a pressing invitation to spend vacation with them. It is an extensive establishment not far from New Orleans. The steamboats from that place touch here every day. It is greatly resorted to by visitors like Saratoga and other fashionable places. There is a large number of visitors here now. What is more, the United States Army, or at least one division of it, is stationed here under command of General Twiggs, the hero of Cerro Gordo. About fifty officers board at the hotel though they sleep in the camp in their tents. The renowned General Zachary Taylor arrived the night before I came. Shortly after I got here I inquired whether the old gentleman had made his appearance. I was pointed to an elderly man standing close beside me, and informed in a whisper that that was the hero himself. Of course I was not long without taking a good look at him. His back was turned toward me at that time. He is about the middle height and stoutly built. His shoulders are rounded pretty much like Dr. Junkin, though he is a larger man. He was dressed in a black frock coat and white pantaloons. There was nothing in his dress to distinguish him from any other citizen. His face was sunburned and weather-beaten, and his features reminded me of David Spear. His gait when he walks has been called by somebody a waddle, and that is the best name I can give it. I would have taken him for a plain hardworking farmer. There is nothing of the military in his appearance. I have had the pleasure of an introduction to him and have heard him conversing freely on all subjects. I have a better opinion of him than I had before I saw him. I take him to be of strong good sense, who forms his own notion of things, and who, where he has the power will carry out his own views without fear or favor. But I think this trait unfits him for the Presidency. For he is of necessity ignorant of state affairs, and an ignorant man who regards no one's opinion but his own is the worst kind of a person for president. Cass, everybody knows, is a learned man and has great experience as a statesman. I saw Cass once or twice in Harrisburg and formed a high opinion of him. Taylor's wife and daughter are here. Major Bliss is here, too, the General's private secretary who writes all his letters for him. Taylor has a plantation not far from this and some hundred slaves. He plants cane and manufactures sugar. His officers likes him very much as a general, but there are few of them I am told who will vote for him for President. I had a fine opportunity of seeing the officers. They all came in a body, or rather in detachments, dressed in regimentals, to pay their respects to

---

<sup>1</sup> The hotel was the McRae Hotel in East Pascagoula, the proprietors were Malcolm J. McRae and his wife Mary Ann, their sons were Taylor McRae, b. 1845 and Malcolm J. McRae Jr., b. 1847, both babies at the time.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

the General. There are very few of them that are really fine looking men. Gen. Twiggs has the most soldier-like appearance. Most of them are very young men. A great number of the soldiers are sick, completely broken down by war. They are placed here to recover. The camp and their way of life might interest you. I saw a Mexican woman here that one of the soldiers had married and brought with him. She was dressed like all Mexican women in a red shawl which covered her head and shoulders and nearly her whole body. She is low in stature, her complexion a dark olive, her eyes are jet black, but I did not think her features handsome.

Shortly after coming to the hotel, I was furnished with a towel and directed to the bathing house. It is situated out in the Gulf and approached by a kind of bridge or scaffolding extending a quarter of a mile out into the water. There are two houses, one for ladies and one for gentlemen with a latter so constructed that you can swim out from under it. I can only say that if you have never bathed in salt water you cannot be about it too soon. The water is about deep enough for good swimming; the bottom is level and sandy. Besides the salt water bears you up so that you can swim more easily than in fresh water and you feel a great deal better when you come out. It is customary for all men, women, and children to take a bath after they arise in the morning, then again at eleven o'clock and many of them before going to bed. It is thought to contribute greatly to health. The greatest sport is when the waves are rolling high; I found it difficult to keep on the surface at such time.

The Gulf furnishes oysters, crabs, and all sorts of fishing in the greatest abundance. A slave goes out in the morning with a boat and a rake and returns with a boat full of oysters that he has raked from the bottom. Crabs are large and taste good either baked in the shell or stewed or made into soup. I am growing fat on fish. I need not name the different sorts. We have flounders, brim, sheepshead and a numberless variety. I care little for fresh water fish but these out of salt water have a different taste. There are plenty of alligators swimming about in the water, some of them eight and ten feet long, but they do not harm except to destroy pigs, geese, etc. It is curious to watch the porpoise tumbling about in the water and blowing like a lazy negro. The second night after I came the Gulf presented a very curious appearance. It had the appearance of a gulf on fire. I heard Gen Taylor comparing it to a burning prairie. It was lighted up; the waves seemed to be rolling flames of fire. It was a dark night, neither moon nor stars. The night was a rare one. Those who have been living here fifteen or twenty years have never seen it before.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

The Hotel I arrived at first is called East Pascagoula. It is kept by Mr. McRae. There is one on the other side of the bay called the West Pascagoula. It was at West Pascagoula I intended to stay. The lady<sup>2</sup> who owns it had a son in my school. He is going to start for Princeton. She had invited me to stay with her during the vacation, but the wind was so high that I could not venture across the bay for several days. At last Gen Twiggs who is a widower and a great gallant among the ladies, to accommodate some ladies who wished to go over, ordered a United States Steamship to convey them across the bay. I was invited to take passage in her also, and in a short time I found myself safely lodged in West Pascagoula. There I have remained. I need not attempt to describe this truly lovely place. There is but one establishment. There is nothing like a village; it is a retired country residence, no other near. It is situated right on the Gulf. A green shady bank descends from the house to the water's edge. Steamboats come close to the place. There is everything to make it delightful. Every luxury in the way of fish, flesh or fowl is found here in abundance or brought here from the cities of New Orleans or Mobile. The company that resort here during the hot season is of the most select and fashionable description, principally from New Orleans or Mobile. It is not every one that can afford it. Boarding cost twelve dollars and a half per week or if you stay less than a week it is two dollars a day. They have wine as high as twelve dollars a bottle. Now \$12.50 a week would soon use up ones earnings, but you will bear in mind that as to myself I am an invited guest. Our amusements and employments of course differ according to our tastes. The first thing in the morning is to bathe in the salt gulf. None of us are very early risers. We take breakfast at nine o'clock, dinner at four, and supper at eight. After breakfast the ladies are engaged with some music at the piano, some with fancy work, some reading and some writing letters. Some of the gentlemen play billiards and nine pins, some go hunting, some fishing. I have been three miles off in a boat on the gulf fishing. About the middle of the day all take another bath and dress for dinner. Then with a book or newspaper we sit ourselves under some of the large trees in front of the house to enjoy the delicious sea breeze which blows here all day and makes it cool and delightful. The dinner bell rings at four. I need not tell you of the dainties of the table. After dinner the ladies and gents together play billiards or nine pins; some ramble in groups through the woods; some walk through the gardens amid trees loaded with oranges and pomegranate, or vines hanging with delicious grapes; some stroll along the beach and gather sea shells or ride on horse-back out into the country, while others get into boats and take a sail on the

---

<sup>2</sup> This lady was Elizabeth, widow of John McRae and the son was her youngest, James B. McRae, b. 1830.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

gulf. The evening passes over in agreeable chit chat or in dancing to fine music or in playing cards. It so happens that every one finds something to suit him or her. We must retire at eleven or twelve except when there are balls or dances. The lady of the house has four very intelligent and highly accomplished daughters who add much to the attractions of the place. I must hurry through with my letter for it must be mailed shortly. This is now Monday the 4th of September, just two years since I left Oxford. I shall leave this for my school in about a week. I have been writing a line here and there as I had time between all the interruptions.

Just before I left I lent a man a thousand dollars at interest of six percent. Some of it was bank notes but most of it was in gold and silver. This you see I have cleared since I came here two years ago after paying all my expenses. I shall hardly write again till I receive your letter and that of my Harrisburg lawyer. I received both your newspapers. They were acceptable. Give my love to Mother. I shall rejoice in her welfare. Remember me kindly to my brothers and sisters and to their families.

Your affectionate brother,  
David Moore

INDIANS

The summer home of the Horace Shepard family is located on top of an Indian "kitchen midden," and on the Charles M. Shepard III property, geologists have excavated an Indian village. Over the years, storm tides have eaten into this midden with pottery and arrow heads strewn on the beach to be gathered at will. The question is usually asked, who were these Indians?

The French<sup>3</sup> when they came to this coast listed the tribes as the Bayougoulas, Ouachas, Houmas and the Natchez, natives of the Mississippi River. The Calapissas lived on the banks of the Pearl River and the Biloxis lived from the bay and river to which they have given their name eastward nearly to Bayou La Batrie and up the Pascagoula River, their main village being some twenty-five to forty miles above its mouth. The Pascagoulas lived on the same river but further north. Living on the Pascagoula were also two smaller tribes known as the Capian and the Moctobis. Other tribes were listed north of the Pascagoulas and west to the Mobile River system.

---

<sup>3</sup> *Four Centuries on the Pascagoula*, by Mr. Cyril Edward Cane  
and also from Fort Maurepas, by Jay Higginbotham.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

Penicaut, the carpenter on board Iberville's ship when they came to the New World in 1699 had to make friends with the Indians and thus came to know the tribes of the Pascagoula. In his narrative of 22 years as an eyewitness to this French adventure, he gives the following account:

We camped, on leaving our fort (Ocean Springs) at the mouth of their river, named like them, *Pascagoulas*, which is at the bottom of the bay of the same name (this would be the West Pascagoula, and the campsite possibly the high ground of the Shepard property.) We mounted this river 20 leagues (nearly 60 miles) from its entrance, and arrived the third day at their village. As it was toward the end of August and was very warm, all the savages there were bare as the hand, the men and boys; the women and girls had only a little moss, which was passed between their legs and covered their nakedness, they being as to the rest of the body entirely naked.

We were very well received by their great chief and all the savages of the village. They gave us food and drink, among other things, bison, bear, and deer flesh, and all sorts of fruit in abundance, such as peaches, plums, watermelons, pumpkins, and all of an exquisite flavor. The pumpkins are much better than in France; they are cooked without water, and the juice which comes out of them is like syrup, so sweet it is. In regard to the watermelons, they are almost like those in France. The peaches are better and larger, but the plums are not so good; there are two kinds, white and red. They served us also with their hominy (sagamite) which is a kind of porridge made with corn and beans which are like those in France. Their bread is of corn and a grain which comes from the canes. They have plates made of wood and others of earthenware; they are very well made, although by the hand of savages. The women of the savages also make large earthen pots, almost like kettles, which hold perhaps 40 pints, in which they have their hominy cooked for two or three families. This is the way in which they arrange among themselves in order not to have the trouble of doing the same things every day, each doing it in his turn for their cabins. The covering of the cabin roofs are for the most part of bark of trees; there are others which are made of leaves which are called in this country *latanier*, (our palmetto) which is a tree peculiar to the country. An observation which I have made regarding savages is that whatever abundance of provisions they have, they never take an excess of it, for they take only with the fingers, although they have spoons made of buffalo horn. Their meat is ordinarily smoked or otherwise *bucaned*, as they say in this country. They have, however, a kind of gridiron on which to put it, but very little fire under it, scarcely enough to dry it, the smoke contributing to this as much as the heat of



---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

the fire. The chief orders his savages to hold dances in the evenings. This dance takes place to the sound of their little drum and their rattle; they dance in a circle to the number of 20 or 30 without grasping each other. The master of the dance is their head. At a whistle they break their circle and mingle together, always keeping time. Then, on a second whistle they reform their circle with astonishing accuracy. They have other dances besides, of which I will speak more fully later.

We slept at the house of the great chief on beds of canes which are plaited and tied, like beds of sacking interlaced with each other, and covered with buffalo skins. The next morning we went to walk in their fields where they sow their corn. The women were there with their men working. The savages have flat, bent sticks, which they use to hoe the ground, for they do not know to work it as is done in France. They scratch the soil with these crooked sticks and uproot with them the canes and the weeds which they leave on the earth in the sun during fifteen days or a month. Then they set fire to them and when they are reduced to ashes they have a stick as large as the arm, pointed at one end, with which they make holes in the earth three feet apart; they put into each hole seven or eight grains of corn and cover them with earth. It is thus that they sow their corn and their beans. When the corn is a foot high they take great care, as in France, to get rid of the weeds which get into it, and repeat it two or three times a year. They make use even now of their wooden hoes, because they find them lighter, although we have given them hoes of iron.

We remained some days in this village, and then we returned to our fort.

One of the Fort Maurepas colonist, Jean Baptiste Baudreau de la Graveline<sup>4</sup> was granted a huge tract of land that stretched all the way from the Pascagoula River to the bay of Biloxi. Although he had lived at Martin's Bluff and at the sight of the "Old Place," (where highway 90 crosses the West Pascagoula) he also lived on the coast near what is now "Oldfields." A neighbor was located just to the west by the name of Francois Rillieux, an immigrant from Lyons, France, and great-grandfather of the French Impressionist, Degas. It is not known if S<sup>R</sup> La Motte ever lived in the area of Bayou La Motte, he is however shown on a 1752 chart as a neighbor of S<sup>R</sup> Graveline having a part time home on the Pascagoula River identified as "maison des S<sup>R</sup> La Motte et denis habitant." There were still some of these friendly Indians, in this area,

---

<sup>4</sup> Information about both Graveline and his neighbor Rillieux was taken from Jay Higginbotham's book *Pascagoula*.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

as Graveline taught them that at the sight of ships anchoring, that they were to preform a war dance on the beach to deter the crew from coming ashore.

Indians of the confederation of tribes in the southeast were the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees, Upper Creeks, Lower Creeks, and the Seminoles of Florida. The Indians on the Mississippi Coast were of the "Choctaw Nation" which was divided into three districts, each having its principal chief. Pushmattaha ruled the southeastern district and his residence was near the present site of Meridian Mississippi. He surely often camped on the high ground between Bayou La Motte and Bayou aux Prunes.

CAMP LA MOTTE  
GAUTIER MISSISSIPPI

THE MISSES SHEPARD, DIRECTORS

Misses Kate and Isabel Shepard for several years operated a summer camp attended by young campers from along the Gulf Coast and principally from Mobile and New Orleans. The artist rendering of the camp sight as shown at the beginning of this genealogy was taken from a 1935 brochure about the camp as was the following.

LOCATION

On the Old Spanish Trail and the Louisville and Nashville R. R. is Camp La Motte. This recreation camp for girls all ages and boys to 14 years of age is between Mobile and New Orleans three miles from Pascagoula on a safe sandy beach of the Mississippi Sound. The grounds beautifully shaded by live oaks are far above high tide. It is here that the Pascagoula River, or Singing River as it is sometimes called, enters the Mississippi Sound and here the legend tells that the brave Pascagoulas went to a watery grave rather than be captured by their fierce enemies the Biloxis. Today the Mysterious Music or death song of these Indians may still be heard in the bayous and along the coast.

CABINS

All cabins are water tight, high off the ground and well screened. Most Campers sleep on canvas cots but there are some spring cots in camp. There is a large playhouse for evening entertainment and for rainy days. The dining hall accommodates sixty, is cool, sanitary and attractive. The infirmery is supervised by a mother. Children who are slightly indisposed or tired and need a few hours of quiet can go there and receive special attention.

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

*GENERAL INFORMATION*

The food is simple, well cooked, temptingly served and plentiful. Fresh fruits and vegetables form a large part of each meal. Parents are requested not to send cakes or candies as eating between meals is never permitted. The meals are carefully planned and the necessary amount of sweets provided. Drinking water is pure and abundant.

A camper who is ill is moved to the infirmary. The camp physician can be gotten in a few minutes. There is also a well equipped hospital near by.

Campers are required to bring 4 sheets (single), 3 pillow slips, pillow, one cotton blanket, 6 towels, 2 wash cloths, one pair tennis shoes, bathing shoes, rain coat, sweater, two bathing suits, flash light, drinking cup, tennis racket, balls, sewing kit. All articles must be marked and inventory sent with each outfit. Directors are not responsible for articles left at camp.

*CAMP FEES*

The charges for the camp season of eight weeks are \$110.00, for four weeks \$60.00. This amount covers board, use of camp equipment, infirmary fees, including medicine and especially prepared meals, laundry, transportation from train to camp and return. Of this amount ten dollars, \$10.00, is paid for registration and \$50.00 paid at the beginning of each four weeks. A reduction of five per cent is allowed when two or more in one family are enrolled. The charge for one hour of horseback riding instruction and road work, twice a week, is \$6.00 for four weeks. A small allowance for spending money, about five dollars for the eight weeks should be deposited for each camper to pay for stamps, stationery, shot for rifle practice and art materials. No reduction is made for withdrawals except in the case of severe illness.

*DAILY SCHEDULE*

7:00 - Setting up exercises-swimming.	3:00 - Hiking-tennis-
7:15 - Breakfast.	Sailing-rowing-
8:30 - Inspection.	horseback-games-
9:00 - Games-woodcraft-art-tennis-	archery-riflery.
riflery-academic work-dancing-	6:00 - Supper.
dramatics-nature study-rowing-	7:00 - Story hour-
sailing.	stunts-plays-
11:00 - Swimming-diving.	dancing.
12:15 - Dinner.	9:00 - Lights out.
1:30 - Rest hour.	

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

APPENDIX E  
THE MCRAE - ARMOR - SHEPARD FAMILIES  
IN WEST PASCAGOULA FOR OVER 165 YEARS

---

CAMPERS - 1934

Aphra Morris-New Orleans, La.	Alice Glenny-New Orleans, La.
Claire Kern-New Orleans, La.	Carol Quint-New Orleans, La.
Mary Thompson-New Orleans, La.	Dotty Quint-New Orleans, La.
Kenneth Thompson-New Orleans, La.	Honore Schill-New Orleans, La.
Mary Rhodes-New Orleans, La.	Harry Pake-Mobile, Ala.
Peggy Ray Steinfirsh-New Orleans, La.	Carolyn Marshall-Bay St. Louis, Miss.
Bruice Jones-New Orleans, La.	Taylor Morris-New Orleans, La.
Cecile Starr-New Orleans, La.	Wallase Westfeldt-New Orleans, La.
Virginia Lloyd-Tuscaloosa, Ala.	Ruth Feldman-New Orleans, La.
Frances Lary-Tuscaloosa, Ala.	Dotty Kohn-Mobile, Ala.
Annie Lee Morris-Tuscaloosa, Ala.	Gloria Thomas-New Orleans, La.
Sheila O'Leary-New Orleans, La.	Mathilde Thomas-New Orleans, La.
Jane Prowell-Tuscaloosa, Ala.	Luis Gallop-New Orleans, La.
Gloria Rothschild-New Orleans, La.	Philip Faust-New Orleans, La.
Betty Monroe-New Orleans, La.	Maxine Salem-New Orleans, La.
Herbert Schiff-Mobile, Ala.	Ellie Witherspoon-New Orleans, La.
Helen Baldwin-New Orleans, La.	Martha Witherspoon-New Orleans La.
Lucille Dorgan-Mobile, Ala.	Charles Janvier-New Orleans, La.
Annita Louise Dempsey-Mobile, Ala.	Albert Tebo-New Orleans, La.
Barbara Haywood-New Orleans, La.	Sam St. John-Mobile, Ala.
Katherine Semple-Mobile, Ala.	Carol Shepard-Mobile, Ala.
Joice Borge-Montgomery, Ala.	Arthe Monroe-New Orleans, La.
Virginia Leob-Montgomery, Ala.	Fred Miller-New Orleans, La.
Betty Moody-Tuscaloosa, Ala.	Matthew Davis-Montgomery, AL.
Sam J. Kayser-Mobile, Ala.	Maxwell Kennedy-Tuscaloosa, AL
Ann Redding-Mobile, Ala.	Craig Kennedy-Tuscaloosa, AL

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

In the attic of 1552 Monterey Place, Mobile Alabama, a home built by Charles Martin Shepard, was found in 1973 after the death of Mr. Horace A. Shepard, a very old suit case filled with various accounts of the period mid-1887 to the end of 1894, while Geronimo and the Apache Indians were at Mt. Vernon Barracks. These writings were in the form of letters and historic novelettes by Sophie Shepard, her sister Margaret Shepard and one Heywood Lee. One of the novels is signed, M. Martin d'Auge, a pen name used by Margaret, taken from ancestor, Sophie Scott d'Auge, Haywood Lee could have also been a pen name.

Sophie and Margaret Shepard were living with their family at Mt. Vernon when Geronimo and the Apaches arrived as prisoners of the United State. There place in this part of American history was as school teachers for the young Indian children. The older children, about one hundred, were sent away from their parents to the Carlisle School in Pennsylvania.

In August 1886 Geronimo and the Apache Indians surrendered as the Apache War in the Southwest came to an end. As prisoners, they were constant breakouts, being so close to their native habitat, so it was decided to remove them to the Southeast and to institute a acculturation program (The modification of a primitive culture by contact with an advanced culture.) They were removed by train to Florida, then to Mt. Vernon Barracks.

Sophie acknowledged she could not have conducted classes without Geronimo's assistance, because he forced the children to attend school and thrashed them if they didn't. She gave Geronimo a service medal for his help, of which, he was very proud and would display it to anyone who showed an interest.

The following is one of the novelettes as well a one of the letters, each giving a first hand insight during this period.

AN APACHE INDIAN HOO DOO  
(A story founded on fact)  
by Margaret Shepard

CHAPTER 1.

Not many years since the Apache Indians in Arizona went on the war path under the leadership of Geronimo their chief, and after a fierce struggle were defeated and captured by General Miles, they were sent with their families, as prisoners of war to St. Augustine Florida.

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

The problem, where to place them was a hard one. It was necessary for the public peace to take them away from their mountain fastnesses, but, such was the Apache's unlovely reputation that nobody wanted him.

After several years at St. Augustine, they were quietly set down at Mt. Vernon Barracks, in Southern Alabama. No one had time to object, and before the whites had recovered from their surprise sufficiently to realize the proximity of the fierce savages, they decided that the Apache, in captivity, was a harmless sort of being, and forthwith set to work to make all the money they could out of him, during his sojourn among them.

May was in its glory when they filed off the train at Mount Vernon. As they left the cars the country in sight was low and flat and covered of scrub trees, shut in by a distant but unbroken line of lofty pines. The view presented was not calculated to raise the spirits of the mountain loving Indians. They huddled off and stood a motley, unkempt group as they paused a moment before their march to the Post.

A short walk from the station soon proved that the country was not all flat, as it at first appeared, but hilly.

Ploughing through the sand, past a drinking saloon, two pretty cottages and the Post Office, the Indians found themselves face to face with a broad and somewhat dilapidated road that led straight up the hill. At it's top the road lost itself and its deformities under an avenue of glorious old live oaks. Their limbs interlaced overhead and the ground would have been covered with crisp little leaves but for the military regulation which deprived the giants of their natural sustenance, every leaf and twig that dropped being immediately raked up and carted away. On the left, was a large grey building with broad piazzas, upstairs and down, in characteristic southern fashion. This was the hospital. On the opposite side was a row of little sunbaked cottages, occupied by the Canteen and the non-commissioned officers. Passing up the avenue the Indians came to one of the most picturesque gates in America, where the guard paced to and fro with his gravity and his musket. The heavy brick wall surrounding the place swelled into a graceful arch over the gateway, which was so flecked with a mixture of shadows and stains that it was hard at first glance to distinguish one from the other. The main gate was large and oval opening in two halves. On either side were two smaller gates. In spite of their massive beauty they reminded one irresistibly of the doors the poet Cowper arranged so as to let in, at once, his big and his little cat.

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

Once within the gate the beauty of the old Post made itself felt; with its smooth, green parade-grounds, its pretty quarters for the officers, its picturesque Barracks and tower of observation and its avenues of Magnolia trees.

CHAPTER 2

Three years had passed and the Apaches had made great strides toward civilization under the wise guardianship of the United States Army. Many of the young men had enlisted and all were clothed and well looked after by the U. S. Government. A village of comfortable wooden houses had been built for them, much of the work having been done by the Indians themselves, for which they received just wages. They were gradually struggling towards civilized ways of thinking and living, but it was hard to give up their early habits and superstitions. Geronimo had been among them, as Justice of the Peace. Arrayed in the cast off uniform of one of the Army Officers, he usually presented himself on Sunday, at the Sunday School and Chapel services, where he was followed by many of his admiring tribe.

Few locations in 1890 could show such a panorama as constantly appeared before the gate of Mt. Vernon Barracks; a varied stream of humanity made up, not only of specimens of three great divisions of the human family, Caucasian, Indian, and African, but of many phases of the same. The latest style of dress, manners and personal carriage might be seen attempted by the unkempt, sloughy backwoodsman; the dirty, tattered or aggressively fine looking negro, and young Indian squaws with their long flowing hair and startling colors.

At one moment a graceful, well-dressed woman of society (the wife or daughter of some army officer) would pass under flickering lights and shadows of the stately oaks; then would follow a toothless old squaw with heavy shoes on her unaccustomed feet, a cotton dress very short in the back, very long in the front, and a crimson table cloth over her head, a pumpkin hung over each arm and on her back, a carefully covered basket in which was concealed everything she could get at the shops, in exchange for the last issue of shoes and clothing bestowed upon her by Uncle Sam. Next would come a young Indian woman with gleaming teeth and exquisite dark eyes wearing a scarlet cotton dress, with a white sheet thrown over her head, bringing vividly to mind the pictures of eastern women. Numerous strings of beads were wound about her neck and arms and long bead earrings hung from her ears. Around her short waist, which, like that of the famous Venus de Milo, was not small, was a black leather belt studded with twenty or thirty hammered silver dollars, a remnant of her Arizona earnings, where she would tell you proudly money was

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

"muncher", and baskets sold high. Strapped from her forehead by a broad buckskin of leather band and hanging over her strong and slightly bent back was an Indian cradle or basket in which her tiny "papoose" slept, cried or played as he might prefer.

In front of her marched her husband dressed in a white duck suit furnished by the government, a hat on the back of his head, and no burden under the son but the burden of his thoughts.

Presently a patient team, sometimes of eight, sometimes of two oxen, would labor slowly by; the driver a negro or backwoodsman, walking with measured, deliberate strides by its side cracking his whip at intervals, but giving on further sign of personal vigor, beyond an occasional yell. He even yelled in a stolid sort of way, as if it were purely a matter of the way the ox-driving public expected him to act.

Among the Indians was a young man named Chechil and a maiden called Cloitzo. Today they had turned their backs upon the village and wandered to the hills gathering flowers as they went. Very different were these gentle slopes, green with new spring grass from which looked out the arbutus and wild iris, to the sharp peaks of their native Arizona; but, as they seated themselves by some thick dogwood bushes, white with bloom, and looked into each others eyes, they were happy.

Love, the universal joy giver and inspirer, had breathed upon them, and forthwith, the best that was in them had sprung into life. Time, place, circumstance, were all lost sight of in the blissful consciousness that each was all in all to the other; and they felt in the words of the old song

"Oh Love I care not where it be,  
If only I can be with thee."

"Chechil" said Cloitzo, speaking in Apache, "I am so glad we are together, at last. All day, I have tried to get away from Zoe, but, wherever I went she followed me and looked at me with such hate in her eyes that I was frightened. O do not let her hurt me Chechil."

"Don't be afraid, Cloitzo, I will take care of you," said Chechil but, even as he spoke he felt a sinking at his heart when he thought of the weird hoo-doo of the tribe. "we will try to keep out of her way, sweetheart," he added cheerfully "and she may fail to cast her spell upon us."

Cloitzo drew closer to him "Do you remember Bezine" she said "Zoe was angry with his mother. He had never harmed her,



---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

but she cursed him with horrid snakes and lizards till they killed him. You know Geronimo is a great medicine man and he could not help him."

"I wonder that Geronimo is not afraid of Zoe" said Chechil. "She is so sly, she is like the wild panther of Arizona. You here no sound, but she creeps, creeps, creeps, close to you and suddenly you look up and her slithering evil eyes are fixed upon you."

"Why does she hate me?" said Cloitzo.

Chechil hesitated; "You know Cloitzo that Geronimo, as our chief, selects the woman that each one of the men of the tribe is to marry, sometimes he allows us to choose for ourselves, but they do not care specially for anyone and willingly do as he bids them

Many days ago Geronimo told me that at a certain time. I was to marry Zoe. I did not then know that I loved you, so I was ready to obey him."

"Were you not afraid of her?"

"No, for a long time she was all right whenever I saw her. One night when I was one of the men on guard in the village I heard a loud cry for help. I ran towards the sound and found Zoe, crazy with drink, beating and dragging her poor mother about by the hair. She was like a demon. I took her to the guard house and the next day I begged Geronimo to take back his command and" --suddenly the bushes behind them waved frantically and at the same instant a dark hand flashed out a long knife before Chechil's eyes, but before it could strike, Cloitzo with swift perception sprang forward, dashed the dastard blow aside and stood with blazing eyes, confronting--Zoe!

"Devil!" she cried, her gentleness all gone in the anger she felt at the danger which had threatened her lover, "You are like the filthy, crawling serpent that hides its poison and its slime in the innocent grass, only to pierce with death the unwary as they pass you by!" "Come I will fight you now and end forever your hatred and your persecution or be ended by you!"

She started forward but Chechil held her back. Zoe pointed at her with a skinny finger, while a contemptuous smile spread over her evil face.

"I can wait" she said "but you shall not escape me" and with a hollow laugh she disappeared.

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

Three weeks later many of the officers of the Post sat with their wives in the small chapel which was situated midway between the walls of the Garrison and the Indian Village. They were awaiting a strange event viz; the marriage ceremony to be solemnized by a Christian minister, between two children of the forest. Chechil and Cloitzo had declared that they wished to be married like the white man. Simultaneously the ladies and gentlemen of the Post rose up, as it were, to welcome them to the paths of civilized custom; and hence it was that this bright spring afternoon found them here, many with wedding gifts and all in full sympathy with them.

One of the ladies played the little melodeon, and as Cloitzo and Chechil, arm in arm, appeared at the door a merry wedding march resounded through the little building. The bride was arrayed in typical Indian fashion; her short buckskin dress, profusely embroidered with beads, a belt studded with silver about her waist. Her long black hair was ornamented with beads, and flowed over her shoulders; her dark eyes shone with suppressed feeling and her olive cheek was flushed with excitement and happiness. She had been taught by the minister to make responses in English, and when the interpreter translated to her what he said she responded quite distinctly in her soft Apache voice. Tears of sympathy rushed to the eyes of more than one devoted wife as she heard this simple child of nature take the solemn marriage vows and felt that she ment what she said.

The ceremony concluded, everyone crowded round the couple to shake hands. It is preplexing to offer congratulations to those whose language we do not understand, but the gifts spoke volumes and many times the blushing bride and groom proudly spoke their English "Thank you." But in the midst of their joy some one jostled Cloitzo and as she looked she saw through the crowd the figure of a woman, closely wrapped in a sheet, walking rapidly away. A deadly sickness seized here and she would have fallen but for Chechil.

"She is ill" said one of the ladies of the garrison "lay her on the ground and run for the Doctor, she has fainted! be quick!"

With the help of some of the Indian women her dress was loosened and she soon opened her eyes. Piteous eyes they were with all the joy gone out of them as she looked imploringly at Chechil and murmured "She has cursed me Chechil, I feel the snake in my blood!"

"Nonsense" said the blunt, kind-hearted doctor when the interpreter told him what she had said. "I will take you to

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

the hospital and kill all the snakes. You are nervous that's all."

Cloitzo partially recovered and went to live in the pretty little house in the village which was Chechil's home. She was happy, but she never recovered her strength. The Indians declared she was hoo-dooded. The whites thought she was the victim of some subtle poison whose secret was known to Zoe. In the course of time a baby came and went, like a flower blown by the summer wind from the face of the earth. Chechil watched over and tended both mother and child with dog-like faithfulness and devotion, but day by day Cloitzo grew weaker 'till a day came when she could no longer hearken to his loved voice, but had joined her little one in the land of the Great Spirit.

Chechil was crushed and dazed. He too had fallen under the accursed hoo-doo's spell. He would sit for hours as in a troubled dream. He had once been the swiftest runner, the best hunter in the tribe. Now in his captivity, there was nothing to hunt and running pleased him no longer. The Indians would glance furtively at him, as he sat, and shake their heads ominously.

Only Zoe laughed, as she passed him and at that sound he shuddered. The interpreter often talked to him of the Great Spirit and it was pathetic, in the extreme, to see the tenderhearted giant (he was also the tallest man in his tribe) reaching out through the shadows of death in the hope of finding his wife and child.

It was early dawn on a summer morning, three months after Cloitzo had passed away. All was still; not even the birds had yet awakened. A solitary Indian quietly drove a cart from the village, it held the dead form of Chechil, which, according to Indian custom was to be taken with his personal belongings, to be buried in some secret place far from the white man's ken. The driver had just cleared the village and his face had assumed an expression of satisfaction as though he had escaped something unpleasant when the horse gave a violent lung and Zoe jerked the reins from his hands.

"He shall not escape me," she shrieked. "I will keep him from the happy hunting ground, I will follow him, follow him!!!"

At her cries the guard rushed up and bore her away to the hospital, her elfish laughter echoing through the solemn hush of the dawn.

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

Some years after the death of Chechil and Cloitzo the Apache Indians were removed to Oklahoma where they now live on the farms bestowed upon them by the United States Government. Every trace of their village has disappeared.

The picturesque old Post, built by Andrew Jackson, was given by the United States Government to the State of Alabama and is used as an asylum for the negro insane.

Geronimo now grown quite old, might have been seen at the St. Louis world's Fair, during the summer of 1904, where he was as willing, as in his younger days at Mount Vernon Barracks, to print his name, for anyone desiring it, for a consideration.

END

Mt. Vernon Barracks, Jan. 31, 1894

Mrs. Bullard,  
Pres. Mass. I. A.

The children at Mt. Vernon have had two novel experiences since my last report.

My sister Margaret and I planned a pear orchard more than a year ago, and late in December the thousand valuable grafted trees arrived en masse. The men who had taken the contract for the planting had not made their preparations as they should have done, and when the magnitude of the work suddenly dawned upon them they seemed dazed. We waited nearly a week after the arrival of the trees to see what headway they would make; and it was merely a matter of arithmetic to prove, that at the rate they were progressing, it would take just three months to get the trees in the ground with great risk of them dieing afterwards. I wrote a note to Capt. Wetherspoon asking if he could give us six Indian men with spades. The answer was there were no Indian men but we might have the first class boys. One was too small, and two were busy morning and afternoon in The Indian Commissary - earning money - as the superintendent expressed it "right along." But the other eight went, and went with the greatest alacrity - their faces beaming with boyish delight at the prospect of earning 50cts. a day. I had my doubts as to their being able to do such hard work as steadily digging holes all day, two feet deep and three wide.

The contractors were indignant at our introducing what they called such "poor labor"; and the first two days brought in appalling accounts of the boys idleness and worthlessness. We naturally did not believe a word of it, for they had never shown these frightful faults while working around our house.

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

Every night after the digging they went home, washed off a reasonable percentage of the earth they had taken on their person, changed their clothes and came up as blithe as larks for their study hour.

I questioned them and found they were kept waiting on their spades for their work to be marked out for them, while one boy had been made to run on errands so continually that he had not put his spade in the earth. Of course we took measures after that to see that they had fair play - and how they did work! I said to them, "Boys, these people say you are lazy - that the colored men work better than you do. I don't believe it. Now I want you to show that you can work better than they do." And they did. The way they moved up those long lines leaving "graves," as the contractors called them, in their wake, was a sight worth seeing. They thought their work would be finished Saturday night, and they made a special request that they should be paid in Sunday School - not by Captain Wetherspoon or the superintendent, but by me. "We want you to pay us," they said "young white ladies are very kind." Of course, I was greatly complemented. More especially as Captain Wetherspoon did not object to such a desecration of the Sabbath. I imagine no one ever enjoyed being paid more thoroughly than they did. So delighted were they with their work that they have been asking repeatedly since, when they are to dig again; and faintly brimmed over with hilarity when we told them we were going to plant a thousand pecan trees next year and wanted them to do all the work. They are to dig the holes and get everything ready during the holidays, and next fall put in the trees. But for them we are confident our pear orchard would have been ruined. After the work was successfully over, we invited the whole party to our house - the diggers and none others - and gave them a substantial dinner of simple but well cooked food. Our object was to impress them with the idea that it was not only remunerative, but noble to do good work. We told them as they sat around the table that nothing made people so good and so loveable as faithful labor of some sort - that we hoped to have a good deal of work done at our old home and that we wanted the Apache boys to do it all. I was afraid to tell them our own bright hopes in the matter lest we should raise false expectations; but with a hundred acres in orchards which we hope eventually to have. I do not see why we should not be able to give employment to a good many of them.

Another novel experience for the advancing savages, is the opening of one of the school-rooms at night as an amusement hall for the children. They haunted our house in the evening in such numbers that we had neither space, time, or strength to meet the invasion. The fourteen members of the first class with their books and study hour were all that

---

APPENDIX F  
GERONIMO AND THE APACHE INDIANS AT MT. VERNON BARRACKS  
SOPHIE AND MARGARET SHEPARD WERE THEIR TEACHERS

---

could be managed with my eye to order or good results. The periodic entertainments of late in the new room, though always productive of such pleasure and amusement, were evidently not enough to satisfy the minds of young Apachedom. So we consulted with Captain Wetherspoon and the superintendent, and they approved the plan of one of the school rooms being opened at night for the benefit of the school collectively. It is under the care of the first class boys who keep the rooms in order, see that the company disperses at nine o'clock, and enforce courtesy to the girls. [The girls I firmly believe are falling into a state of wholesome self-conceit.] Captain Wetherspoon is to give us a hanging lamp so that it can be put up out of harm's way, and the Indian carpenters are to make some small tables for games. But the children could not wait for these slow preparations. They scared up a dilapidated lantern which some of the large boys look after, and opened the season. We have taught them several delightful games that require space and number - such as Travelling to Jerusalem, Stage Coach, and the Virginia reel. Indian girls we are told never play anything; but these girls are fast growing with exceptions to the rule. They are almost frivolous at times. Some of the boys are very musical. Two of them play beautifully on a little cheap harmonica.

Sophie Shepard

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, ARMOR, DAUGE, BLOUNT, VAIL  
LILLINGTON, WILLIAMS AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

INDEX

Acton, E. R., m. Richard Shepard;9  
Adam, of Eden;2  
Ager III, Law Lamar;9  
Ager, Elizabeth B., m. R. E. Padgett Jr;9  
Ager, Emily Cleveland;9  
Ager, Francis Minor, m. Amy B. Neal;9  
Ager, John B., m. Catherine W. Caddell;9  
Ager, L. Lamar, m. Bess Shepard;9  
Ager, L. Lawton, m. Mr. Osburn;9  
Ager, Liela L., m. Larry Gartland;9  
Armor, Elizabeth McRae, m. Albert J. Perry;42  
Armor, Gelene, m. Nicholas E. Stallworth;42  
Armor, James E., m. Isabel McRae;4  
Armor, Kate McRae, m. C. M. Shepard;2,4  
Biddle, Charles, m. Hannah Shepard;3  
Blakeslee, Melissa Ann;19  
Blakeslee, Victoria;19  
Bloomer, David, m. Gertrude Shepard;9  
Blount II, John, Sarah Vail;3,26,30,36  
Blount, Alexander, m. Julia Washington;31  
Blount, Barbara, m. General E. P. Gaines;26  
Blount, Capt. James, m. Ann Willis;3  
Blount, Caroline, m. William H. Washington;31  
Blount, Emily, m. Baron de Riviere;2,31,60  
Blount, Frederick S., m. Emily James;1,26,31  
Blount, Frederick, m. Rachel Bryan;26  
Blount, Frederick, m. Sara Williams;3,26  
Blount, Gov. William, m. Mary Grainger;1,26,33  
Blount, Gov. Willie of Tennessee;1,26,34  
Blount, Jacob, m. (1)Barbra, (2)Hannah;26,33  
Blount, James, emigrant;1,26,27,28  
Blount, John G., companion of Daniel Boon;34  
Blount, John, m. Elizabeth Davis;3,26,28  
Blount, Mary, m. William Shepard;1,3,26  
Blount, Sir Walter, m. Elizabeth Wyld;25,26  
Blount, Thomas, emigrant;1,26,27,32  
Boone III, John Temple;20  
Boone, Horace Shepard;20  
Boone, Katherine Dunbar;20  
Brown, Richard, m. Anita Shepard;9  
Bryan, John H., m. Mary Shepard;7  
Bufkin Jr., Christopher Michael;17  
Bufkin, Janina Kay;17  
Burnes, Catherine, m. Charles H. Foster;23  
Carpenter, Hamilton;9  
Charlemagne, Emperor of the West;2,59  
Cook Jr, James Warren;16  
Cook, Mary Shepard;16  
Cooke Jr, Kendrick, m. Pat Campbell;22  
Cooke, Ruth, m. Jack Pascal;22  
d'Auge, Gen. Peter, d. 1801;2,3,40,41  
d'Auge, Sophie, m. Wm. Martin;3,40  
Davis, Annie Laurie, m. Fred Donaldson;22  
Davis, Catherine, m. Antoine Vine;22  
Davis, Catherine, m. Kendrick Cooke;22  
Davis, Charles S., m. (1) Mary, (2)Jo;22  
Davis, Charlotte, m. Dr. Strait Fairey;22  
Davis, Elane, m. Dr. Wade C. Lamberth;22  
Davis, Mary B., m. Charles Atherton;22  
Davis, Matthew L., m. Ruth E. Shepard;4,22  
de Beaufort, Jane, m. Sir James Stewart;44  
de Beaufort, John, m. Margaret Beauchamps;44  
de Riviere, Baron, m. Emily Blount;2,31,60  
Doty III, Alvon Humphrey;16  
Doty, Christopher Avery;16  
Doty, Dean Shepard;16  
Dunbar, Percy K., m. Lucy R. Lesesne;19  
Edward I, King of England 1284-1327;43  
Edward II, King of England 1284-1327;43  
Edward III, King of England 1312-1377;43  
Foster Jr, Thomas Burnes;23  
Foster, Charles J., m. Deborah Kaye Allen;23  
Frost, James Richard;10  
Foster, Charlotte S., m. S. James Longfield;23  
Foster, Frances Anne;23  
Frost, James H., m. Ann Hollinger;10  
Foster, Margaret Rose;23  
Foster, Mary C., m. Edward L. Pipkin;23  
Foster, Sarah Kaye;23  
Foster, Thomas Burns, m. Carol Snell;23  
Foster, Vivian B., m. Timothy Ezell Lovorn;23  
Fowlkes, Abigail (Abbie);19  
Fowlkes, Agnes R., m. Hobart Blakeslee;19  
Fowlkes, Caroline S., m. Joe Callahan;19  
Fowlkes, E. O. III, m. (1) Martha, (2) Mary;19  
Fowlkes, Margaret (Maggie);19  
Fowlkes, Mary Ann, Ph.D.;19  
Frost Jr., Charles;10  
Frost, Charles, m. Mary Shepard;10  
Frost, John Randell;10  
Frost, Laura;10  
Frost, Margaret, m. Bruce Voglesong;10  
Frost, Martha, m. John Minnich;10  
Frost, Mary Ewing, m. John Slafkosky;10  
Frost, Richard, m. Genny Lee;10  
Geronimo, an Apache Indian Chief;2,78  
Gray, Catherine;9  
Grunewald, Christopher;20  
Grunewald, Megan;20  
Hamilton, Frances, m. Richard Shepard;8  
Hamilton, Joseph C., m. Lucy B. Minor;3,8  
Hamilton, Peter Joe;8  
Hamilton, Rev. Wm. T., gd.fa. of Frances;4,8  
Hamilton, Thomas Alexander Goodwin;8  
Hand, A. Caroline, m. Horace A. Shepard;1,18  
Hand, James, m. Azubah Cragin;18

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, ARMOR, DAUGE, BLOUNT, VAIL  
LILLINGTON, WILLIAMS AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

INDEX

Henry I, King of England, m. Matilda;43	Pearson, Alden Bruan, m. Iva Sylvester;12
Henry II, King of England, m. 1151 Eleanor;43	Pearson, Aletha Edna;11
Henry III, King of England 1206-1272;43	Pearson, Alice May, m. Thomas C. Parker;13
Hollinger, Ann, m. James H. Frost;10	Pearson, Annie E., m. Bernard C. Jowett;13
Hume III, Christopher G., m. Sally St. John;21	Pearson, Charles W. III, m. Lettie Nichols;12
Hume IV, Christopher Gadsden;21	Pearson, Edwin J., m. Mary McLaughlin;13
Hume, Sarah Britten;21	Pearson, Elizabeth E., m. Preston J. Henn;14
James, Emily, m. Fredrick S. Blount;1	Pearson, Elizabeth, m. Bronson Proctor;13
John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster;44	Pearson, Frances A., m. Edward M. Miles;13
John, King of England 1166-1216;43	Pearson, Fred. S., m. Annie Eberhardt;4
Lamberth Jr, Dr. Wade Camdon;22	Pearson, Fredrick S., m. Marie Morrison;13
Lamberth, Charles Davis;22	Pearson, Giles W., m. Aletha Morgan;4,11
Lamberth, Elane L., m. Stan Golden;22	Pearson, Helen Odessa, m. Frank D. Galda;11
Lamberth, Margaret, m. Wayne Fuller;22	Pearson, Jessie Lela, m. L. Edward Short;14
Latham III, James A., m. Carolyn H. St. John;21	Pearson, John E., m. Margaret Moore;4
Latham IV, James Arthur;21	Pearson, Julia M., m. John J. Baunt II;11
Latham, Julie St. John;21	Pearson, Lilian Dagma, m. Hugh P. Brinton;12
Le Blount, Sir Robert, Baron of Ixworth;1,24	Pearson, Mary Isabel, m. Charles J. Hill;14
Le Blount, Sir Stephen, m. Maria Le Blount;24	Pearson, Mildred Eugenia;12
Le Blount, Sir Wm., a General at Hastings;1,24	Pearson, Sophie D'Auge, m. Marvin Wilkins;4
Le Blount, Sir Wm., m. Isabel de Beauchamps;24	Pearson, Sophie, m. John Willis Summers;15
Le Blount, Stephen, m. Maria Le Blount;1,24	Pearson, Vera, m. Tedd Bishop;14
Lillington, Alexander, b. in England;36,38	Pearson, Vernon Doreen;12
Longfield Jr, Stephen James;23	Pearson, Virginia, m. William H. McKenney;11
Longfield, Katherine Elizabeth;23	Perry, Bessie M., B. Pascagoula MS.;42
Lovorn, Matthew Charles;23	Perry, Katherine, m. Frank H. Hudson;42,54
Lovorn, Timothy Foster;23	Pevny, Andrew Michael;20
MacKenzie, Margaret, m. Alexander MacRae;2	Pevny, Brian;20
Martin, Dr. Wm., m. Sophia S. d'Auge;3,7,40	Pipkin, C. Leigh;23
Martin, James G., m. Susan Bruce;3,7,40	Pipkin, Charles Edward;23
Martin, Susan B., m. F. B. Shepard;2,3,7	Pipkin, Lindsey;23
McRae, Alexander of Iverinate;44,45,46	Rice, Sarah Hamilton, m. R. B. Gray;9
McRae, Elizabeth, m. John McRae;46,51	Rice, Victor, m. Sarah Shepard;9
McRae, Isabel, m. James E. Armor;4	Rice, Virginia G., m. Wm. S. Carpenter;9
McRae, Isabella, m. John McRae;2	Shepard II, David, d. 1773;3
McRae, John J., Gov. of Mississippi;2,55	Shepard III, C. H., m. Mary Jane Avery;16
McRae, John, emigrated from Scotland;45	Shepard IV, C.W., m. Kathleen Jean Main;16
McRae, Rev. Farquhar, Vicar of Kintail;45	Shepard IV, Tazewell Taylor;10
Milligan, Carolyn S., m. Lance P. Hartshorn;20	Shepard Jr, Dean Avery;17
Milligan, Michael Drake;19	Shepard Jr, Horace A., m. Lulie L. Dunbar;19
Minnich, Laura;10	Shepard, Abigail, m. David Ward;3
Minnich, Michael;10	Shepard, Anita, m. Richard Brown;9
Minor, Judge Henry, fa. of Lucy;8	Shepard, Ann Blount, m. E. Pettigrew;3,6
Minor, Lucy, m. Dr. J. C. H. Hamilton;8	Shepard, Anne D., m. Wm. H. Nuckols;20
Nuckols, Katherine Fitzhugh;20	Shepard, Anne H., m. Edward O. Fowlkes Jr;18
Nuckols, Virginia Lesesne;20	Shepard, Bess, m. L. Lamar Ager;9
Nuckols, William Shepard;20	Shepard, C. M. Jr, m. Mary Touchy;4,15,16
Pearson Catherine, m. Vernon Rubel;14	Shepard, Carol Noel, m. Sam St. John;1,21,77
Pearson II, Charles W., m. Barbara Harrison;14	Shepard, Catherine Smith;23
Pearson Jr, John E., m. Lois J. Huntley;13	Shepard, Charles B., m. Jones/Donnell;3
Pearson Jr., Charles, m. Margaret Bryan;4,12	Shepard, Charles M., m. Kate Armor;4,8,15,78
Pearson Jr., Giles W., m. Dulcie Gordon;11	Shepard, Charlotte Cazenove, b. 1837;3
Pearson Susan B., m. Augustin J. Barbor Jr;11	Shepard, Col. John, member of 1644 Assembly;3,5



**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, ARMOR, DAUGE, BLOUNT, VAIL  
LILLINGTON, WILLIAMS AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

INDEX

Shepard, Daniel Lane;16	Shepard, Richard, m. Kathleen M. Scrutton;20
Shepard, David Edward;20	Shepard, Robert Hardy, m. Gertrude Reed;23
Shepard, David Jr., d. 1774;5	Shepard, Robert Payne, m. Nancy E. Eubanks;17
Shepard, David, d. 1754;1,3,5	Shepard, Ruth E., m. Matthew L. Davis;4,22
Shepard, David, m. Charity Fisher;5	Shepard, Sally Colleen;17
Shepard, Dean A., m. (1) Susan, (2) Marsha;17	Shepard, Sarah, m. Mr. Wallis;3
Shepard, Edward Bruce, 1858-1936;4,8,22	Shepard, Sarah, m. Victor Rice;9
Shepard, Elijah;3	Shepard, Solomon Jr.;5
Shepard, Elizabeth Ann;17	Shepard, Solomon, m. Jean;3
Shepard, Elizabeth, m. (1) Taylor (2) Ward;3	Shepard, Solomon, will proved 1780;5
Shepard, Elizabeth, m. Andrew F. Dano;21	Shepard, Sophie, b. 1844;2,4,8,78,87
Shepard, Elizabeth, m. John Handcock;5	Shepard, Steve, m. (1) Sona, (2) Janne;18
Shepard, Emily;20	Shepard, Susan Arlene, m. C. Michael Buffkin;17
Shepard, Frances B. n. Thomas J. Burns Jr;4,23	Shepard, Susan B., m. Chas. Pearson;4,8,11
Shepard, Francis Minor, m. J. Bouchelle;9	Shepard, Susan S., m. Alvon Humphrey Doty;16
Shepard, Frederick B., m. Susan Martin;2,3,7	Shepard, Tazewell III, m. Cynthia;11
Shepard, Frederick Blount, 1880-1906;4	Shepard, Tazewell Jr., m. Julia Sparkman;10
Shepard, Fredrick Blount, b. 1839;3	Shepard, Tazewell Taylor, 1848;4
Shepard, Gertrude, m. David Bloomer;9	Shepard, Tazewell, m. Martha Webb;4,8,10
Shepard, Hannah Biddle;3	Shepard, Thomas, from England to Va.;1,3,5
Shepard, Hannah, m. Charles Biddle;3,6	Shepard, Thomas;20
Shepard, Horace A. 1883-1973;1,4,15,18	Shepard, William (Billy);4,8
Shepard, Hunt Christain;10	Shepard, William Martin, b. 1842;4,8
Shepard, Isabel;2,4,15	Shepard, William, m. Mary Blount;1,3,6
Shepard, Jacob, assisted Geo. Washington;3,5,6	Shepard, Wilson Main;17
Shepard, James B.;3	Shepard, Wm. Biddle, m. Cazenove/Davis;3
Shepard, Jane E., m. Tim J. Grunewald;20	Shepard, Zachary Robert;17
Shepard, Jean, m. Abner Bell;5	Slafkosky, John Charles;10
Shepard, John Sparkman;10	Slafkosky, Mary Veronica;10
Shepard, John Swann;3	Sparkman, John, Senator of Alabama;10
Shepard, John, d. 1774;3	Sparkman, Julia, m. Tazewell T. Shepard Jr;10
Shepard, John, m. Miriam Wallace;3	St. John III, Samuel Black;22
Shepard, Karen Bouchelle;9	St. John Jr, Samuel B., m. Linda McDonough;21
Shepard, Kate McRae, 1885-1952;4,8,15	St. John, Carolyn H., m. James A. Latham III;21
Shepard, Katherine K., m. John T. Boone;20	St. John, Jeffrey Gaines;22
Shepard, Louis Victor, m. Irene L. Payne;17	St. John, Mariam B., m. T. G. St. John;1
Shepard, Lucien (Luke), d.s.;4	St. John, Mariam G., m. Danny R. Holland;21
Shepard, Lucy C., m. (Mike) Milligan Jr.;19	St. John, Sally S., m. Christopher G. Hume;21
Shepard, Margaret, b. 1850;2,4,8,78	St. John, Sam B., m. Carol Noel Shepard;21
Shepard, Mary Kate, m. James W. Cook;16	St. John, Shelby Chapman;22
Shepard, Mary, m. Absalom Bell;5	St. John, Thomas, m. Mariam Black;1
Shepard, Mary, m. Charles H. Frost;10	Stallworth, Gelene, m. Mr. Scarborough;42
Shepard, Mary, m. J. Heritage Byrne;3	Taschenberger, F., m. Elizabeth Trueheart;22
Shepard, MD., Richard K.;9	Taschenberger, Kate, m. E. B. Shepard;4,22
Shepard, MD., W. Elizabeth (Beth);9	Vail II, Jeremiah, d. Long Island 1726;36,37
Shepard, Penelope Swann;3	Vail III, Jeremiah, m. Mary Lillington;36,37
Shepard, Peter Hasford;17	Vail, Jeremiah, m. three times;37
Shepard, Rebecca M., m. David M. Pevny;20	Voglesong, Genevieve (Jennie);10
Shepard, Rebecca, m. Robert Sanders;3	Voglesong, Karen;10
Shepard, Richard B., m. Frances Hamilton;4,8	Voglesong, Rachel;10
Shepard, Richard B., m. Lucie Washington;4,9	Washington, Lucy M., m. Richard B. Shepard;9
Shepard, Richard B., m. W. R. Acton;9	Webb, Martha, m. Tazewell Shepard;10
Shepard, Richard Muse;3	William the Conqueror;2,27,43

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

---

GENEALOGIES OF SHEPARD, ARMOR, DAUGE, BLOUNT, VAIL  
LILLINGTON, WILLIAMS AND MCRAE FAMILIES

---

INDEX

Williams, Col. Stephen, m. Sarah;36,38,39  
Williams, Mary, m. Frederick Blount;36,39  
Williams, William, m. Mary Tull;36,38

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

McRAE CEMETERY  
Graveline Road  
Gautier, Miss.  
1968

Tombstone Inscriptions  
Compiled by Mr. J. E. Krebs  
Assisted by Mrs. J. E. Krebs

Augustus G.  
Son of F. A. & H. E. Kent  
b. Sept. 11, 1831  
d. Jan. 28, 1852

Eliza Ann  
daughter of William C. &  
Mary Sutton  
d. Oct. 16, 1833  
age 1 yr. 3 mo. & 23 days

Wm. Thomas  
son of William & Mary Anidel  
d. Sept. 13, 1831  
age 16 mos. & 29 days

This Monument is dedicated to The  
Memory of John McRae by his family  
who died 14, of March, 1835  
age 57 yrs. and 1 mo.

Daniel Walter McRae  
son of John & Elizabeth McRae  
(Can't read dates)

Several unmarked graves here.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

S163

Shepherd, James (HEAD OF FAMILY) STATE MISSISSIPPI  
VOL. 8 E.D. 152  
SHEET 56 LINE 47  
(COLOR) W (SEX) M (AGE) 68 (BIRTHPLACE) North Carolina  
(CITY) Jackson (STREET) Beat #3 (HOUSE NO.) Southeast  
(CITY) (STREET) (HOUSE NO.)

OTHER MEMBERS OF FAMILY

NAME	RELATIONSHIP	AGE	BIRTHPLACE
<u>Shepherd, Margaret</u>	<u>W</u>	<u>52</u>	<u>Miss.</u>
<u>George R.</u>	<u>S</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>Miss.</u>
<u>Burrell</u>	<u>S</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>Ala.</u>
<u>Flora</u>	<u>D</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>Miss.</u>

1880 CENSUS—INDEX  
DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
BUREAU OF THE CENSUS #1 sec #2

Shepherd, James (HEAD OF FAMILY) STATE Mississippi  
VOL. \_\_\_\_\_ E.D. \_\_\_\_\_  
SHEET \_\_\_\_\_ LINE \_\_\_\_\_  
(COLOR) \_\_\_\_\_ (SEX) \_\_\_\_\_ (AGE) \_\_\_\_\_ (BIRTHPLACE) \_\_\_\_\_  
(CITY) \_\_\_\_\_ (STREET) \_\_\_\_\_ (HOUSE NO.) \_\_\_\_\_

CONTINUATION

OTHER MEMBERS OF FAMILY

NAME	RELATIONSHIP	AGE	BIRTHPLACE
<u>Joseph, Leana M.</u>	<u>D</u>	<u>20</u>	<u>Miss.</u>
<u>Shepherd, Addie</u>	<u>S</u>	<u>22</u>	<u>Miss.</u>

1880 CENSUS—INDEX  
DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
BUREAU OF THE CENSUS #2 sec #1

S163

Sheppard, James (HEAD OF FAMILY) STATE MISSISSIPPI  
VOL. 12 E.D. 134  
SHEET 32 LINE 33  
(COLOR) B (SEX) M (AGE) 44 (BIRTHPLACE) North Carolina  
(CITY) Le Flore (STREET) Beat #2 (HOUSE NO.)  
(CITY) (STREET) (HOUSE NO.)

OTHER MEMBERS OF FAMILY



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

and delivered the within deed as her voluntary act  
and deed, for the use and purposes therein mentioned.

Given under my hand & seal this the 13<sup>th</sup> day of November A.D. 1868.

Recorded Feby 24, 1869,

W. W. Thier, Clerk

A. D. Keene (seal)

Justice of the Peace

Clarke County

Miss

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

2511 Granville Avenue  
Los Angeles, California 90064-2803  
July 5, 1996

Mrs. Patricia Edwards  
26 Robinwood Place  
Purvis, Mississippi 39475

Dear Pat,

When I last wrote to you at Christmastime, I mentioned I was grateful to you for the helpfulness you displayed in connection with Wayne County, MS Shepherd family research and I said that I would get in touch with you again when I had something further to report.

I know you only asked that if I ever discovered the maiden name of Sarah Shepherd, widow of Thomas, to let you know. I still can't answer that. But I want you to know that by using the copy of the little 3x5 card you sent me from your files re Alexander Shepherd, (whose name, you may recall, originally popped out on the Wayne County tax list at the same time as the widow Sarah's did, after the death of Thomas in 1836. I have done quite a bit of research on Alexander and his family.

The object of my recent search is to find out if Alexander was the son of Thomas and probably wife<sup>1</sup>. I am from wife<sup>2</sup> (around 1830). A lot of this is conjecture with a smattering of proof here and there and I am flying blind (with your help). If Alexander (born about 1816 in South Carolina) was the son of Thomas (and half-brother to my 2nd great-grandfather Erasmus Shepherd,) (born about 1833 in Wayne County MS) then its a given that Thomas Shepherd was in South Carolina in 1816 and that would give me a chance to figure out where he was before that and how long this particular Shepherd family has been in this country and (you know the story).

As you may remember there was apparently only one Shepherd family in Wayne County censuses 1820-1830-1840 and all gone by 1850. Also no name of any Shepherd other than Thomas was on the Wayne County tax lists until after his death, however, there is nothing to have prevented Alexander, a young adult from being newly arrived on the scene in Wayne County. Although I, myself am almost 100% convinced that Alexander was the son of Thomas, probably the oldest.)

There were other people involved in the household who I have not been able to identify. In the 1820 census for the household of Thomas Shepherd, I think the 16 to 26 year old was Thomas. There were two males 26 - 45 who could have been his brothers, uncles, even his father, or I wonder if there is a possibility that they were slaves, because at one point (early on) when he could have been possibly clearing land, when he was taxed for having one slave I believe.

There were listed 3 boys under 10 in 1820 and I feel one of those was Alexander. Later, as you recall, you pointed out to me that in the 1840 census Clark County Alexander obviously had other people with him besides his own wife and children - very possibly 2 brothers of Alexander's (2 males 20-30, one 10-15 and two under 5 years (Alexander's first two sons.)

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

2511 Granville Avenue  
Los Angeles, California 90064-2803  
July 10, 1994

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION  
DO NOT CIRCULATE

*Sheppard*

Mrs. Jean Strickland  
P. O. Box 5147  
Moss Point, Mississippi

Dear Mrs. Strickland,

For some time I have been aware that you have co-authored a number of books relating to Wayne County, Mississippi. Unfortunately I have not yet had an opportunity to see them. As soon as I realized that your "Who Married Whom" was available on microfiche from the L.D.S. library in Salt Lake, I ordered it for use at the Mormon Family History Center in West Los Angeles, California.

The reason for my interest is that I believe those SHEPPARDS, Sarah and Thomas, (Page 173) are my direct line. I have studied my family quite extensively from 1850 forward in Louisiana.

In the introduction to your book there is discussion about the sources for the information in the book. Sarah Sheppard's birthdate is given as 1815 and the source for that seems to be the 1840 census. As you know, the wording in the heading of the column of the 1840 Federal census with regard to someone born in 1815 would be "of 20 and under 30" or in other words, a birthdate between the years 1810 and 1820. Using the 1850 Federal census for the State of Louisiana when I calculated the birthdate of the person I strongly suspect is Sarah Sheppard (formerly of Wayne County, Mississippi) by using her age, her birthdate comes out to be 1815. I wonder if there is any way you could share with me the source used for the information in your book regarding the year of Sarah Sheppard's birth?

In your book the birthdate given for Thomas Sheppard, who I am practically positive was associated with Sarah Sheppard, is 1800 and death date 1836. If it is possible for you to do so, please let me know the source used for his birth and death dates.

You mention that because of the lack of County records, additions came from individual family researchers. None of those listed at the back of your book appear to be researching Sheppards. But I wonder if, during the interval since the publication, any might have surfaced?

Even though I have been aware for sometime of your work in Wayne County, Mississippi, because I know how precious time is, I didn't want to bother you until I had been able to see as much of your published material as I could get to see. But to learn that someone has some information that I don't have about the Sheppards in Wayne County is so exciting, I must write now.

I don't know the Sheppard's location in Wayne County, nor exactly where they were coming from when they arrived there. There seems to be a strong Alabama connection. Is there a library in Wayne County which might have vertical files or family histories or a County history or a historical or Genealogical Society you could suggest with which I might establish contact?



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Mrs. Jean Strickland

Page 2

July 10, 1994

I don't know for sure exactly when the Sheppards came there or their reason for doing so. I have seen a list of names from the tax lists from 1810, 1811, 1812 and 1816 and there are no Sheppards in Wayne County. I have seen 1819, 1820, 1821, 1823 and 1828 and 1829, all showing THOMAS SHEPPARD, SHEPARD, SHEPPARD. It is possible that the parents of my second great-grandfather ERASMUS SHEPPARD (born in Mississippi in about 1833) could have been born in Mississippi as well.

These Sheppards appear on the Federal census in Wayne County 1820, 1830, and 1840. By the time of the 1840 census Sarah Sheppard (between the ages of 20 and 30) has become the head of the household, at the same time that there is still listed a male in the household between the ages of 20 and 30. Was there a County newspaper back then and if so, has it been filmed?

I will enclose my pedigree chart and page 141 from the 1850 Federal census for the state of Louisiana, Jefferson Parish, City of Lafayette (now a part of the City of New Orleans). I will also enclose a census abstract form which I completed in case you can't make out what the census says. (I would not have known what it says if I had not had some knowledge of what I was looking for.) The original of the census apparently was illegible to the indexer because none of those names appear in the index, with the exception of MARY L. LYNCH, (which I couldn't read), who is indexed as Mary L. Linck.

I have long theorized that the name of Erasmus Sheppard's mother may have been Sarah Susannah Lynch Sheppard. The idea of Irishmen being in Wayne County, MS that long ago seems strange to me. No persons by the name of Lynch appear in any of the material regarding Wayne County that I have seen. However, in your book, there are three entries concerning LYNCH:

- |                             |   |                               |
|-----------------------------|---|-------------------------------|
| 1. "Lynch, James, Ire 1823  | - | Mary F. 1829"                 |
| 2. "Martin, Daniel Ger 1810 |   | LW James Lynch 1850" page 125 |
| 3. "Webber, Sarah 1836      |   | LW James Lynch 1850" Page 198 |

I can't tell in No. 1 if that is a marriage or if it is death information or birthdates or the date when the Lynches were in Wayne County. I am unsure what No. 2 and No. 3 mean since the abbreviation LW is not explained in your "KEY" section. As I write this, I suspect that if I were to look at the 1850 Federal census for Wayne Co., MS, I might find Daniel Martin and Sarah Webber living with James Lynch and family. And I will do that just as soon as possible. But for the moment, I am confused. Just a suggestion - if you ever revise your book "Who Married Whom", Wayne County, MS, you might add LW to your "KEY" section.

I don't know the religion of the Sheppards, except I am almost certain they were Protestant. The daughter, Clara, was married in a Presbyterian church. I have been unable to find the marriage record of Wright Sheppard or Erasmus Sheppard in New Orleans, however, several of Erasmus's sons were married in the Jackson Avenue German Evangelical Church, at least one of his daughters was married in Christ Church, Episcopal, and at least one of his sons was baptized in that same church. Mary L. Lynch, who seems to have been a niece of the lady I think is the same as Sarah Sheppard, who was in Wayne County, MS, was married in an Episcopal Church, as was her daughter.

Since I know the names of at least four of the Sheppards' children, three of whom were probably born in Wayne County, if I could find baptismal records for them, that would be conclusive proof that this is my family.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Mrs. Jean Strickland

Page 3

July 10, 1994

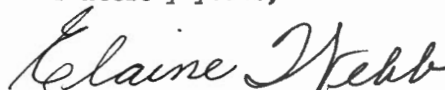
From the tax lists I have seen it appears that the Sheppards did not own much land, if any. Do you know if the land records were reconstructed after the courthouse burned? And if so, if the County Clerk will photograph the index to the land records in response to a mailed request?

I don't know if Mr. Sheppard died in Wayne County before the family moved to Louisiana. There doesn't seem to be an 1840 Mortality Schedule for Mississippi, and I can find no death record for him in New Orleans.

If that 1850 census is accurate in showing Byron Sheppard as the last child born to the Sheppard family in 1841 in Mississippi, then the Thomas who died in 1836 could possibly have been Sarah Sheppard's father-in-law. Though I have been able to develop rather well the information about Clara, Wright, and Erasmus, I have never found another reference to Byron. I find no death record for him. It is possible, I suppose, that he could have had two given names. It's also possible that they had other older children, but I doubt it. Looking at those early censuses is very confusing and there seems to have been quite a number of people in the Sheppard household in Wayne County. There were no Sheppards left in Wayne County in 1850 in accordance with the information in the census. Erasmus named one of his sons Thomas, but I find that there were lots of Thomas Sheppards, quite a few of them in Mississippi.

I have no idea, at this point, of the ethnicity of the Sheppards, and I also don't know when the courthouse burned. I hope you don't mind my lengthy letter. If you can help me, I'm sure you realize how much I would appreciate it. Whether or not you have information you can share or advice for me as to how to learn more about my family during their twenty-plus years in Wayne County and/or how to discover their parents and origins, I would very much appreciate a response to my letter and I have enclosed a self-addressed, stamped envelope for your convenience in making your initial response.

Sincerely yours,

  
Elaine Webb

Enclosures

P. S. I first learned about you, Ben Strickland, and Patricia Edwards from the LDS Family History Library Catalog in 1989 and also from reading reviews of some of your books in the quarterly of the Mobile Genealogical Society, which I joined as a Lifetime member in 1990.

I might also mention that I have met one of the persons whose names appear as Wayne County researchers in the back of your book. And that is David Sprinkle, some of whose writings I had read with interest because some of my people got mixed up with the Bosarges. (Maximillian Bosarge, for one). I met David all too briefly one day when in the Mobile Public Library, Special Collections section, when I was in Mobile in the Fall of 1991 for the Reunion of Murphy High School's Class of 1941.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

24	24	1771	Co. Thomas	1771	
25	25		Bradenbury	1771	Shadman
26	26	1771	Co. Thomas	1771	
27	27		Co. Thomas	1771	
28	28		Co. Thomas	1771	
29	29		Co. Thomas	1771	
30	30	1771	Co. Thomas	1771	Shadman
31	31		Co. Thomas	1771	
32	32		Co. Thomas	1771	
33	33		Co. Thomas	1771	Shadman
34	34		Co. Thomas	1771	
35	35		Co. Thomas	1771	
36	36		Co. Thomas	1771	
37	37	1771	Co. Thomas	1771	
38	38	1773	Co. Thomas	1773	Shadman
39	39		Co. Thomas	1773	
40	40		Co. Thomas	1773	
41	41		Co. Thomas	1773	
42	42		Co. Thomas	1773	
				24	
				1771	

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

Elaine Webb  
NAME  
2511 Granville Avenue  
STREET ADDRESS OR P.O.  
Los Angeles, California 90064  
CITY, STATE, ZIP CODE

NO. 1 ON THIS CHART  
IS THE SAME AS NO. \_\_\_\_\_  
ON CHART NO. \_\_\_\_\_

1 Margaret Elaine Warren  
BORN 30 June 1924  
WHERE Mobile, Alabama  
WHEN MARRIED 24 December 1942  
DIED  
WHERE  
Willis Lawson Webb  
NAME OF HUSBAND OR WIFE

NAME OF RECORD OR BOOK WHERE THIS  
INFORMATION WAS OBTAINED. REFER TO  
NAMES ON CHART BY NUMBER.

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

COPYRIGHTED, 1966, THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER DAY SAINTS, INC.

Emory Vincent Warren

BORN 15 June 1894  
WHERE Antigo, Wisconsin  
WHEN MARRIED 4 September 1920  
DIED 8 April 1947  
WHERE Los Angeles, California

Alma Elizabeth Arias

BORN 28 March 1900  
WHERE Mobile, Alabama  
DIED 26 January 1985  
WHERE Los Angeles, California

**PEDIGREE CHART**

William Henry Warren

BORN 7 June 1864  
WHERE Pembroke, Ontario, Canada  
WHEN MARRIED 22 August 1886  
DIED 7 May 1929  
WHERE Mobile, Alabama

Margaret McCusker

BORN April 1866  
WHERE Chilton, Calumet, Wisconsin  
DIED  
WHERE Chattanooga, Tennessee

Alfred Arias

BORN 4 January 1876  
WHERE New Orleans, Louisiana  
WHEN MARRIED 28 January 1895  
DIED 13 April 1959  
WHERE Ocean Springs, Mississippi

Sheppard

Lottie Shepherd  
BORN 3 April 1877  
WHERE New Orleans, Louisiana  
DIED 22 August 1928  
WHERE Mobile, Alabama

8 Robert Warren  
BORN Jun 1827  
WHERE Canada  
WHEN MARRIED 1856  
DIED 10 Dec 1891  
WHERE Antigo, Langlade, Wisconsin  
Cecelia Powell  
9 BORN Jul 1838  
WHERE County Sligo, Ireland  
DIED 20 Jan 1894  
WHERE Antigo, Langlade, Wisconsin  
Patrick McCusker  
10 BORN 4 Mar 1827  
WHERE Co. Tyrone Ireland  
WHEN MARRIED 7 Sep 1852  
DIED 5 Oct 1877  
WHERE Chilton, Calumet, Wisconsin  
Mary Higgins  
11 BORN 25 Dec 1826  
WHERE Co. Roscommon, Ireland  
DIED 15 January 1905  
WHERE Antigo, Langlade, Wisconsin  
Pedro Arias  
12 BORN  
WHERE Mexico  
WHEN MARRIED 8 December 1874  
DIED  
WHERE Pauline Cora Chisolm  
13 BORN ca. 1856  
WHERE Mobile, Alabama  
DIED  
WHERE Erasmus Jacob Shepherd  
14 BORN 16 April 1856  
WHERE New Orleans, Louisiana  
WHEN MARRIED 19 August 1876  
DIED 22 December 1912  
WHERE New Orleans, Louisiana  
Alice Ford  
15 BORN ca. 1859  
WHERE Tennessee  
DIED  
WHERE

16 Warren  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
Canada  
17 CONTINUED ON CHART  
18 CONTINUED ON CHART  
19 CONTINUED ON CHART  
20 McCusker  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
Ireland  
21 CONTINUED ON CHART  
22 Thomas Higgins  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
23 B. 22 Dec 1897  
WHERE Co. Longford Ireland  
D. 3 Oct 1882 WI  
Margaret Lannon  
D. ca. 1794  
WHERE Co. Roscommon, Ireland  
D. 17 Aug 1868 WI  
Raphael Arias  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
Mexico  
25 Rosalie Alejandro  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
Mexico  
26 Jonathan Chisolm  
D. ca. 1805  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
Alabama  
27 Mary Stallings  
D. ca. 1810  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
28 d. 28 Dec 1888  
WHERE South Carolina  
Erasmus Sheppard  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
29 Wayne Co. 7  
WHERE Mississippi d. New Or.  
Anna Barbara Vollenweider  
D. Mar 1834  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
30 Zeglinsen, Basel Land, Switzerland  
D. New Orleans  
John E. Ford  
31 ca. 1835  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
Pulaski Co. Kentucky  
d. New Orleans  
Mary Ellen Peake  
32 ca. 1840  
CONTINUED ON CHART  
Arkansas

M-432 Koll 232

(3) R H Hall ASST MARSHALL  
OR

01

16TH DAY OF AUGUST 1850  
Date of Exhumation

Page	Dwelling No.	Family No.	Names	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation, etc.	Value of real estate	Birthplace	Married within year	School within year	Cannot read or write	Remarks
141	664	771	JACOB JOACHIM	22	M		STEAMBOAT MAN		LA	1			Lines 30 thru 36
			CLARA "	17	F				ALA	1			
			SUSANNAH SHEPPERD	35	F				"				
			WRIGHT										
			ABRAHAM	18	M		LABORER		MISS				
			KIRIASMUS "	17	M		DO		"				
			BYRON "	9	M				"	1			
			MARY L LYNCH	6	F				LA	1			

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

sheppard file

2511 Granville Avenue  
Los Angeles, California 90064-2803  
(310) 473-3198  
August 8, 1994

Mrs. Patricia N. Edwards  
26 Robinwood Place  
Purvis, Mississippi 39475

Dear Pat,

It was certainly exciting to receive your letter of July 1994, which I will attempt to answer now. Mrs. Strickland did write to me. I am glad she sent my letter to you and I really appreciate your interest and all your information and helpful suggestions.

#1. The 1880 census. I think I have researched this family to a farethewell from 1850 forward in the New Orleans area of Louisiana. However, I reviewed the records after I got your letter in case I missed something. The information on the 1880 census for both Erasmus and Clara Sheppard is that the birthplace for both their parents is Mississippi. Wright Sheppard died at the age of 38 in February of 1871. When Erasmus Sheppard died at the age of 66 in August 1899, the record includes the statement: Birthplace of parents Mississippi. Clara did not die until February of 1914 at the age of 80 and there is no mention of her parents.

#2. The Leonardo Andrea Genealogical Collection. I had seen a reference to this before but have never seen it. After I got your letter I looked at the LDS Family History Library Catalog last Thursday under the Author/Title section. Amongst the myriad of entries for Mr. Andrea, I find two lists of filmed folders, which I will enclose for you to look at in case you can help me because the folder that you mentioned which begins with SADLER and ends with SYLVESTER is not shown. I was very eager to get the film. Do you have any more identifying information about that specific folder? Would you possibly have the film number for it?

#3. Military Service - War Between the States. I wrote to the Louisiana Adjutant General's office on June 29, 1994, and am awaiting a reply re one Sheppard, E., Pvt., one Sheppard, W., Pvt. and one Dutton, W., Sgt, all of whom were members of the Jefferson Mounted Guards, Company B, Captain Millaudon's Company. I believe this is Erasmus and his older brother Wright. The location on their cards is "Stock Landing", which was in Jefferson City, which is where they lived at the time, and they were all engaged in the cattle business then. They must have been good horsemen and I wonder if their experiences in Wayne County as boys might have equipped them for that. Long ago I found and saved a marriage record from Jefferson Parish in 1856 for William Dutton and Sarah Sheppard, widow of Thomas. I have never been able to find them in any record after that so I haven't proved a thing.

These men are covered by an index card in the microfilm copies of the Compiled Service Records for Confederate Army Volunteers. However, there are films now available through the LDS about the records of men who served from individual states during the war. This outfit appears to be a State Militia, receiving no enlistment bonus, and yet, they were in the fighting in Corinth, Mississippi in 1862 and the company surrendered in Meridian, Mississippi in 1865. They seem to have been betwixt and between and I have asked for clarification.



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Pat Edwards

Page 2

August 8, 1994

I have a book "Historic Jefferson Parish" which states, "The Jefferson Mounted Guards were organized on 13 December 1860 through the efforts of Guy Dreux who served as Captain of the company until its surrender at Meridian, Mississippi, in 1865. The command consisted of 70 men "splendidly mounted and equipped" at their own expense. It was detailed to serve as escort to General P.G.T. Beauregard and all succeeding commanders of the Army of Tennessee. The roll of the cavalry unit contains many familiar parish names of plantation owners or their sons..." Of course, none of them was a Sheppard.

I see no record of any pension file for any of these men or their widows. Pensions for veterans of Confederate Service went into effect in Louisiana in 1898 for residents of that state. As I said Erasmus died at the age of 66 in August 1899, but his widow's death did not occur in New Orleans until the flu epidemic in 1918. Wright Sheppard had died in 1871 but I believe his unremarried widow probably still lived in Louisiana.

Hopefully, if I get a response to my letter to the Adjutant General's office, I may know something more.

5. Wayne County Tax Rolls 1831-1841. I see now where the death date that you gave for Thomas comes from. You figured it out from the name of Thomas Sheppard dropping off the tax list and being replaced by Sarah. This news about Alexander Shepherd is news to me. I can see him in the 1840 and 1850 censuses for Clarke County but not in the 1860. I was curious to know how is it that when everything else burned, where were the tax rolls that they were not destroyed, and where did you find the tax lists?

6. Your idea that Sarah was wife <sup>(2)</sup> is a good one and would make a whole lot of sense and would explain a lot of those people on the 1820, 1830, and 1840 censuses, of whom I had not been able to make head nor tail. The birth date for Thomas Sheppard in "Who Married Whom" I believe is 1800. However, on the copy of the card attached to your letter, the birth date seems to be 1795, if I interpret the information correctly. I hadn't had any date before now. So, 1795 or 1800 that was quite an age gap for husband and wife since she was born about 1815. That seems to be the way with the men - they'd wear out one poor wife and then find themselves a bride hardly older than their children. As they say in the commercial, "We've come a long way, baby!" And that means that not only did Thomas die in Wayne County but that Mrs. Sheppard <sup>(1)</sup> also died, probably shortly before 1830. I think that may be Sarah in the 1830 census because she is 15 to 20 years old. In the 1820 census, the adult female was 16 to 26 and by 1830 would have been 26 to 36.

There were some strange things in that 1840 census after Sarah had become the head of the household. There appeared an adult male of 30 and under 40, who I guess hadn't been there before. Previously I had thought that must be Thomas and he must have become disabled or something. I guess that is not the way it worked anyway. They probably would have considered him the head of the household even if he was incapacitated. Another strange thing which could be helpful in tracing perhaps Thomas' father is that a male who was not there before is there in 1840 and he is of 70 and under 80. I only see two male Sheppards 60 to 70 in 1830 in the state of Mississippi. One in Monroe County (who has a wife) and one Thomas in Jackson County (who also has a wife). Did they count handymen, etc. in the census? It just isn't likely that a workman would be 70 to 80, but it is possible. It could be that these two people were Alexander and the grandfather come to help out. I had figured Thomas must have died around 1840 or '41. Erasmus' death record in 1899 indicated he had been in the city (New Orleans) for 54 years. We both know that those things are sometimes inaccurate, but sometimes what they say is correct.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Pat Edwards

Page 3

August 8, 1994

8. I have the death record which was filmed by the LDS for each of Susannah Shepherd's children and I think she is Sarah - for each of her children who appear on the 1850 census with her living in the City of Lafayette in Jefferson Parish, Louisiana (now uptown New Orleans) with the exception of a nine year old boy named what I read as Byron who would have to had been born in 1841 and he was born in Mississippi. But I have never sent for the actual death certificates nor have I ever checked Orphans Court Records for them. I did check the index to the Jefferson Parish District Court Records yesterday. Those records show the emancipation of young people and successions. There was no mention of the Sheppards. I will check the New Orleans Records later. The young Sheppards shown in the 1850 census were like 18 and 17 years old, with the exception of the one named Byron. If Thomas and Sarah were man and wife in Wayne County in Mississippi and if the same Thomas died in 1836, then I don't know who this Byron is. I had figured Thomas must have died about 1840-'41. She may have moved in 1842.

9. I will follow up. I am just starting to investigate the Probate Court Records for that area, though I never have expected to find anything for them since I've wondered if they were poor because evidently Thomas Shepherd didn't hold a lot of land judging from the tax record and he seems to have had only one slave and I believe that was a middle aged woman - probably to help with the kids and the laundry, etc. I am coming to the conclusion that possibly they lived in or near Winchester but I am at a loss as to his profession or as to why they went to Wayne County and also from where they came and what their religion was or their nationality. A large contingent of Scots coming into Wayne County is interesting and their religion would likely be Presbyterian. The daughter, Cora, did, much to my surprise marry in a Presbyterian church ceremony in Jefferson Parish in 1849, but the two boys didn't to my knowledge. If Alexander was Thomas' son by a first marriage, that surely could be a Scots name.

11. I did copy from the 1810 census from South Carolina (the index) which shows Sheppards, particularly Thomases, but that is as far as I got. Everything takes so long. I will follow your suggestion of comparing the families near them to the Mississippi families.

12. I will follow your suggestion of comparing the names in Mississippi with those in Louisiana. I have just begun eyeballing the 1840 Mississippi and 1850 Louisiana censuses for possible linkage between the Shepherds and the other families. Unfortunately, the 1850 census for them in Louisiana is practically unreadable and the indexer apparently couldn't read it either, but there are a few names, such as of witnesses to weddings in Louisiana and people whose names appear on censuses in Louisiana who seem to have an affiliation with people named Shepherd and which also appear in records I have seen from Wayne County. A few of the names I have jotted down are: Brown, and Cook, which are very common names, Lee, Slay, and Rogers.

I am delighted with your letter and I can't thank you enough. There is much in it which may explain a number of puzzling things and much in it for me to go to work on. I do have one question for when we correspond again. I don't know the source of the cards you reproduced for attachment to your letter. In addition to the disparity of 5 years in the dates for Thomas' birth, I still don't know where the birth date of 1815 came from for Sarah Shepherd. It is the date arrived at for Susannah Shepherd in the 1850 census in Louisiana. The censuses in which Sarah Shepherd appeared while in Mississippi gave only from and to dates, not specific dates. Perhaps there was some indication of her age in connection with the tax record?



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Pat Edwards

Page 4

August 8, 1994

This is my first experience trying to research a county in which the courthouse has burned. I have heard it said that oftentimes after the courthouse burns, the land records are the ones most likely to be restored since this is in the land-owner's best interest to have his ownership on record, and he would bring in the information after the fire. From what I have been able to find, it seems as if the courthouse fire in Winchester was in 1822. The court house was moved to Waynesborough where it burned in 1892. So if people did bring in land papers after the 1822 fire and they survived the move to Waynesborough, they would have been lost in 1892 long after some of those earlier people had left Wayne County.

Please tell me if you know if anyone has written a county history for Wayne County. I have studied the Shepherd family in New Orleans quite well and I would be surprised if they are not the family from Wayne County, and my family, I'm that sure about it.

I will be glad to let you know if I find Sarah's maiden name. For the moment, I suspect it may have been Lynch. I wonder if it would be possible to tell when that fellow James Lynch came to Wayne County. She could have been his sister, although the only census I have been able to see her on which indicates place of birth gives Alabama.

Susannah Sheppard 1850 Lafayette, Jefferson Parish LA 35 yrs. b.p. Alabama  
James Lynch 1850 Wayne County MS b.p. Ireland  
I think he was 28 yrs old. I can't find my notes. Organized, I am not. But if those figures and places are accurate, she couldn't be his sister.

Both of those names are not at all uncommon. However, Clara Sheppard married Jacob Joachim in the Presbyterian Church in the city of Lafayette in 1849. Jacob, Clara, Susannah, Wright, Erasmus, Byron were all living in the same residence in 1850. With them in their home was a little girl 6 years old whose name was Mary Louise Lynch. When that little girl married in 1862 in the Episcopal Church there, the witnesses to her wedding were Jacob Joachim and Sarah Lynch. But that still doesn't prove anything. But there are other little things here and there.

I think James Lynch was Justice of the Peace in Wayne County, but if those census birthplaces are accurate he could not be Sarah's brother, but if they are inaccurate, then it is interesting to find a Lynch in Winchester, which is where I have decided they were.

I had noticed on your list of contributors in "Who Married Whom" a man from Downey, California, but I had failed to notice Norma Anderson and I am in your debt for calling her to my attention. I called her on Friday August 5 and we had a long and perhaps mutually profitable chat. It's always fun 'til the phone bill comes. Almost every Saturday, she comes to the LDS library which is not far from where I live and is where I do most of my research. She says she has almost all of your books. She is willing to bring any book with her to the library if I need to see it and is going to send me copies of some pages in the meantime. She said there are lots of Shepherds in one of the books, whereas heretofore I have seen only Thomas and Sarah. However, she has family obligations this past Saturday and the next and though I made a commitment to call her to see about meeting at the library on Saturday August 20, I realize now that is the date of the meeting of the Whittier Area Genealogical Society in Whittier CA of which I am a member and which is near where Norma lives. W.A.G.S. books make up the genealogical section of the Santa Fe Springs library, a neighboring community, which Norma says is where she goes to research during the week. Norma does not belong to W.A.G.S., but, of course, would be welcome as a guest if she cared to attend.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Pat Edwards

Page 5

August 8, 1994

Since you lived out here for 22 years, you probably know that it isn't the distance between two points but the traffic which in turn is affected by the hour, the day of the week, etc. Saturdays and Sundays are much better for getting around. I will have to alert Norma, because she probably doesn't know it yet, but the LDS library is going to be closed to the general public Saturday August 27 the British Isles Family History Society of Los Angeles is permitted to have their annual three-day seminar at the library because we members do a lot for the library on a voluntary basis (and our first president and founder also was the president of the LDS library when we started the organization).

At any rate, I will meet Norma sooner or later. Right now, it is to be later. As she said, I may already know her, which is quite true because those of us who research see one another at all the same places. Anyway it is kind of interesting for two people whose ancestors were neighbors to find one another and to come together after the passage of some 175 years.

When I mentioned to Norman that I had seen mention of Scots coming into Wayne County, added to your information about a possible son of Thomas named Alexander, added to Clara Sheppard marrying in a Presbyterian Church (its a good bet the groom Jacob Joachim from Bavaria in Germany wasn't Presbyterian) that I had begun to wonder if Sheppard-Shepherd could be one of those Scots. Norma said it very definitely is a surname of Scots and that she had seen it often as she has gone back in Scottish history. She said her Walker was one of those Scots who came to Wayne County. She also confirmed my suspicions that the location of the Shepherds was Winchester. Norma also commented, if I understood correctly, that her Walker line had been accepted by the D.A.R. She also told me that the Huntington Beach CA library has almost all of your books. So I will take a drive down there as soon as possible. I've only been there once. Norman can be a big help to me and I was able to give her some valuable information about materials at the LDS library, including having secured your "Who Married Whom" on microfiche for use at the library, which is one of your books she doesn't have.

What would really nail things down for me would be a record of a baptism for Wright, about 1831-32, Erasmus, about 1832-1833 and Clara, about 1833-34, provided Presbyterians baptize. I will have to study up on their religious rites. I think there was a Presbyterian church in Wayne County to which Winchester residents traveled to worship. I wonder if they had circuit riders and if the church still exists and the location of any existing records.

One other hope for me would be if there is any County history with any information re the Shepherds or if some Wayne County family researcher has commented about a Shepherd connection. If we have it figured right, Thomas Shepherd had a number of children by his first wife, whose name we do not yet know, and it wouldn't be unheard of if wife <sup>(1)</sup> had a relative nearby who may have accompanied them from their place of origin. Norma was wracking her brain trying to remember which researcher had once told her that there was a connection between the Shepherd family and the researcher's family.

And you have some really good ideas. I appreciate your having sent them and if you have more I would be happy to receive them and follow up on them. Since you are engaged in trying to put Wayne County back together to the extent possible, which is an extremely commendable undertaking and a much needed one, would you like me to keep you apprised of my progress and maybe someday I will be able to put together a family history of sorts and donate it and you would have one more Wayne County family accounted for.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Pat Edwards

Page 6

August 8, 1994

I really appreciate your interest. And I will put in a self-addressed envelope for your use if you decide to write to me again. If you do, there is one more thing I would like to find out. I have seen the tax lists up through 1816. Then I have seen tax lists which begin in 1819, which is when I first see Thos. Shepherd. But what I would like to know is were there tax lists for 1817 and 1818, which would enable me to know if the Sheppards came in 1819 or in one of the two years before.

I assume that Mrs. Strickland send my pedigree chart and the 1850 census record for the Sheppards in Louisiana to you along with my letter. If not, you may be lost occasionally in this letter. I could easily send them to you if you need them.

I apologize to you if my letter seems long and somewhat disjointed. There are distractions but I am desirous of getting the letter out to you as early as possible.

Sincerely yours,



Elaine Webb

Enclosures

There is one other thing I had wondered about. It looks to me as if the Pascagoula River joins the Chickasawhay River. Would that have been a navigable route all the way from Pascagoula to Winchester?

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

2511 Granville Avenue  
Los Angeles, California 90064-2803  
August 18, 1996

Mrs. Jean Strickland  
P. O. Box 5147  
Moss Point, Mississippi 39563-1147

Dear Jean,

Thank you for your letter of July 22 and to Pat for sending my letter of July 5 to you.

You answered a lot of my questions and gave me some good tips for further research.

I will work on Alexander Shepherd family group sheets for your vertical files at my earliest opportunity. I have many completed family group sheets of a type I am in the habit of using, one for each document found, but I still have to combine and consolidate all this on a master family group sheet for each family member.

I waited to hear from the Leon County Texas Genealogists before putting my final papers together. I have just received a letter from a member of that society enclosing a couple of stories about the family of Alexander Shepherd of Clarke County, MS, copied from a Leon County History Book, published 1986, which is out of print now.

Ruby Johnson, my correspondent, indicates there is a lot more in that book about the Shepherds. I will have to see if I can't get someone to copy the material for me. She put my name on a list for people who would be interested in purchasing the book should they ever reprint it. They sold the book for \$85.

I will enclose a copy of the two stories, which you might find interesting, and they could be the start of your Alexander Shepherd vertical file, for which I will send the family group sheets later.

Note that in my letter of July, pages 3 and 4, I said I once thought maybe Alexander Shepherd's wife Elizabeth might have been a Knight, not a Kidd, which was indicated as a possibility on the little 3 x 5 card. As it turns out, she was the daughter of George and Charity Hamilton Knight. Elizabeth Knight Shepherd was born 12 February 1816 in the East Baton Rouge Parish of Louisiana. And I think the Kidds were from the same place, so I feel there is a relationship between the Knights and the Kidds. In 1820 there was a George Knight in East Baton Rouge Parish. In 1830 there was an Elberton Kidd in East Baton Rouge Parish. In 1840 there was an Elberton Kidd in Wayne County, MS, and in 1850 there was an Elbertson Kidd and also an Elizabeth Kidd in Clarke Co., MS.

Ruby also sent the name and address of one of the Alexander Shepherd living descendants, who does research, and I am writing to her right away.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Mrs. Jean Strickland

Page 2

August 18, 1996

I will keep you and Pat posted. You've both been so very helpful to me.

I haven't been to the LDS library since I got your letter so haven't had a chance to follow up on some of the things you mentioned to me. I see from the information I have enclosed that these particular Shepherds (in Texas) attended the Methodist Episcopal Church (in Texas). I want to find out if there was a Methodist Episcopal Church in Clarke County, MS, and if the records are available. There was a census entry 1860 Clarke Co., MS, for an I. Moody, E M Minister. I wonder if that could be the same as Methodist Episcopal.

I haven't sent for the land entry records yet as you suggested. You said send to the National Archives. And I am uncertain as to whether that would be the National Archives in Washington, D.C., or the department which moved to Suitland and just recently was closed until August to accommodate a move to still another location, which I can't for the life find my notes about.

If you write again, you could let me know that, if you will. As soon as I can get back up to the library, I'm sure there will be someone there who could answer my question. The library is going to be closed this Thursday, Friday, and Saturday to allow the seminar of the British Isles Family History Society to be held there. The LDS library is very accommodating to the BIFHS of Los Angeles because it was started by a former president of the library, and many of the members, of which I am one, do a lot of work and make contributions to the library. I am not going this year. I am still researching in the United States.

Thank you again for your help.

Very truly yours,



(Mrs.) Elaine Webb

Enclosure

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

**Jackson-George Regional Library System**

Headquarters in  
**PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY**  
3214 Pascagoula Street  
**PASCAGOULA, MISSISSIPPI**  
39567  
(601) 769-3059

July 21, 1994

Jane Colvin Bryan  
Director

**BRANCHES:**

Pascagoula Public Library  
3214 Pascagoula St.  
Pascagoula, MS 39567

Moss Point City Library  
4401 McInnis  
Moss Point, MS 39563

Ocean Springs Public Library  
525 Dewey Street  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564

George County Public Library  
104 N. Summer St.  
Lucedale, MS 39452

St. Martin Public Library  
15914 LeMoyne Blvd.  
Biloxi, MS 39532

Vancleave Public Library  
12604 Hwy. 57  
P. O. Box 5173  
Vancleave, MS 39565

East Central Library  
P. O. Box 480  
Hurley, MS 39555

Kathleen F. McIlwain Public  
Library of Gautier  
2100 Library Lane  
Gautier, MS 39553

Elaine Webb  
2511 Granville Ave.  
Los Angeles, CA 90064-2803

Dear Elaine:

I will try to answer the questions in your letter of July 10, 1994. I apologize for being so long in answering, but I just do not get everything done as I intend to.

The census was used to determine Sarah Sheppard's birthdate. I am sure that the birth date of Thomas Sheppard was also determined from the census of Mississippi. I am at a loss to find where the death date came from.

There are many Sheppards in Greene County, MS and early. However, I can not tie them to Thomas and think that they are not related. I was looking at the Sheppards myself because some of them settled in Walker County, Texas and married into my husbands Strickland family after they moved to Texas from Mississippi.

There is now a good library in Waynesboro, MS - the county seat of Wayne County. They have a genealogical section and are collecting family histories for their vertical files. It may help for you to write them. Their address is - Waunesboro Memorial Library, 710 Wayne Street, Waynesboro, MS 39367.

I checked Washington County, Alabama from which Wayne County, MS was made in 1811. I did not find any Sheppards there. There was no newspaper in that area in the early times. I found one estate from Wayne County in 1833 published in the Jackson, MS paper and one marriage at about that time published in Jackson, MS newspaper.

I also checked the Mobile Catholic Records and found no Sheppards. There were many Irishmen coming into Mobile at that time. They may have drifted up to Wayne County which is not very far away.

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

Page 2 - Sheppard

The entry for Lynch, James Ire 1823 - Mary F. 1829 in the WMW book on Wayne County is a census entry. It is a family without any children, just a man & a wife. The entries that say LW James Lynch in 1850 means that these people are living with James Lynch in 1850 in the census.

Church records are very scarce in Wayne County. I have been unable to locate the Catholic records I did find the enclosed in our local paper in 1889 shoeing the death of Mrs. Mary Chislom. The note in this obit is interesting it says she is the mother-in-law of Capt. James Smith

The land records in Wayne County are complete in the Tract Book which is the book which shows the original purchaser of the land from the U. S. Government. Subsequent sales of land by the original owner are lost due to the fires. However many of the titles are trsced in the final records of the Chancery Court in the early 1900s. These appear in my book, Miscellaneous Records of Southeast Mississippi Book 1. I have checked it and find no entry for the Wayne County Shepherds.

I have tried to answer all your questions. I am sure that I have missed something. If you can think of anything else please feel free to ask. Should I find anything more that will help you, I will send it to you.

Sincerely,

Jean Strickland

Encl.

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

Shepard researcher (seeking Harvey Shepard, OK, & MO? or TN, latter 1800s)  
email - stefacactus.cac.cc.az.us (Stephanie Adams - Faculty)

Shepard researcher (Seeking Bud Shepherd in Georgia late 1800s)  
email - SHEPBROOKS@aol.com

Shepard researcher (seeking a William Shepard of OH, d. Civil War)  
email - shepard@goldrush.com (Steve - PAFCC)

Shepard researcher (seeking Wm A Shepard of OH b1830)  
email - 102344.3310@compuserve.com (Ann)

Shepard researcher (Georgia from NC from VA ??)  
email - cdouglas@tiger.SGC.PeachNet.EDU (Charles Douglas)

Shepard researcher (studying Wm A. Shepard of OH)  
email - 102344.3310@compuserve.com (Anna B. Anderson)

Sheppard (recent, southern Calif, before that IN & MI)  
email - PShepp3996@aol.com (Pam Sheppard)

Sheppard (John, b 1790, Washington Co. GA)  
email - EdMrBike@aol.com

Shepherd searcher Ontario Canada  
email - sjmchugh@niagara.com (S. J. McHugh)

Sheppard searcher Newfoundland Canada  
email - pikedav@mail.auburn.edu (David Pike)

Shepard surname (Robert Dean Shepard b. South Hampton, Long Island abt 1856)  
email - XtianGWM@aol.com (Rafael Shepard)

Shepard searcher CT, MA  
email - rdh@hal-pc.org (Robert Haack)

Shepard searcher MA  
email - JCHBN@CUVMB.cc.columbia.edu (John Chandler)

Shepard searcher MA  
email - eric@cccc.cc.colorado.edu (Eric Ross)

Sheppard searcher OK to Calif.  
email - shdwrrnr@halcyon.com (Tim Benham)

Sheppard searcher (southern Illinois, firstnames Paschal & Kelly)  
email - Katydoodle@aol.com

Shephard searcher (seeking husband of Caroline Holliday)  
email - LaurelEgen@aol.com

Shepard searcher (colonial era MA = seeks info on Hannah Shepard)  
email - Einman23@aol.com

Shepard searcher (Chas. Shepard b 1813 CT, m. Sus. Seymour)  
email - MShipp9345@aol.com

\*Shepard searcher (Elizabeth Shepard, latter 1600s, Braintree MA)  
email - Neff@texas.net (Robert Neff)

\*Shepard searcher (Dan Shepard, ggf, in Georgia)  
email - EShep36700@aol.com (Erica)

Sheppard researcher (gf Howard F. Sheppard of Wichita KS)



**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

email - l.fink1@genie.geis.com (Lonnie)  
Shepherd researcher (studying Shepherds from Virginia)  
email - kward2@osfl.gmu.edu (Kathleen M Ward)  
Shepherd researcher (Christopher Shepherd from Virginia)  
usps - Ruth Mann Roberts, P.O. Box 391, Oak Grove, MO 64075.  
Shepherd researcher (Christopher Shepherd from Virginia)  
email - 75233.3422@compuserve.com (Kay L. Martin)  
Sheppard (etc) researcher (searching Sheppard NC and VA)  
email - Wally57@aol.com (Walter Jenny)  
Shepherd researcher (George & Elizabeth Shepherd from Virginia)  
email - PipekBarb@aol.com  
Shepherd researcher (George & Elizabeth Shepherd from Virginia)  
email - WalkingEd@aol.com (Lisa Savage)  
Shepherd researcher (VA>KY)  
email - LShep6652@aol.com (Larry Shepherd)  
Shepherd researcher (central PA, from VA & WV)  
email - rshephrd@aol.com (Robert Shepherd)  
Shepherd researcher (central PA, from VA & WV)  
email - SHEPHERW@CUA.EDU (John Shepherd, Archivist-CUA)  
Shepherd researcher (central PA, from VA & WV)  
email - JR454GMC@aol.com (Fred Ferrier)  
Shepherd researcher (and other spellings, married Maddox)  
email - j.houpt@genie.com (Jim in Port Orange, FL)  
Shepherd researcher (Thos Shepherd 1740-1805 millwright, Berryville VA)  
email - gr0089@EPFL2.EPFLbalto.org (Glenn Randers-Pehrson),  
Shepherd researcher (migration path: Ireland to PA to MD)  
email - wills@cruzio.com, FidoNet: Will Sulzner 1:216/506  
Shepherd (Michigan from Canada)  
email - AliShep@aol.com  
Shepherd, etc, researcher (1800 -1920 NYC, before that Eng.)  
email - shepherd@earthlink.net (Scott B. Shepherd III)  
Shepherd researcher (searching Shepherds in NY, WV, OH, IN, IA, MO)  
email - lsavage@mail.llion.org (Leah Susan Savage)  
Shepherd researcher (VA>KY)  
email - LShep6652@aol.com  
Shepherd researcher (searching Shepherds in NY)  
email - aclemens@mail.orion.org (Alfred J. Clemens)  
Shepherd researcher (searching Shepherds in NY)  
email - BrenWhel@aol.com (Brenda Whelply)  
Shepherd researcher (searching Shepherds in NC and VA)  
email - PSheph1835@aol.com (Paula Shepherd)  
Shepherd researcher (searching Shepherds in NC)  
email - PeggyB2692@aol.com (Peggy Shepherd)

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

email - MShepp0000@aol.com (Mark Alan Sheppard)  
Shepard researcher (gf Harry Clifton Sr of Waterboro Maine)  
email - JohnS94226@aol.com (John Clifton Shepard)  
Sheppard researcher (Sheppard SCT to Nwfindlnd to New Orleans to TX)  
email - HSheppardj (Henry F. Sheppard, III)  
Shepard researcher (seek Andrew J. Shepard, father of Wm & Delbert of IL)  
email - comrade@pixi.com (Stephanie)  
Sheppard researcher (gf Charles A Sheppard of MD)  
email - TaraTam@aol.com (Mike Sheppard)  
Shepard researcher (William T. Shepard of IL? > WI)  
email - comrade@pixi.com ( Stephanie)  
Shepard etc researcher (Peter Shepard or ? from NY > Ont)  
email - CompFell@aol.com (Jeanne)  
Shepard researcher (gf Edward Shepard, Syracuse NY)  
email - DarynB@aol.com (Daryn B. Bryden)

.... and please don't forget  
Shepherd researcher (searching Pennsylvania and Virginia Shepherds)  
email - RShephrd@aol.com (Robert Shepherd) ; )

**NOTE:**

Inactive Shepard searcher (seeks William & Bura Davis Shepard in OK)  
email - 76520.3150@compuserve.com (Mary Nichols)

from (semi-rural) far northern California

Bob SHEPHERD  
Post Office Box 1388  
Cottonwood CA 96022  
Email - rshephrd@aol.com

From: Alan (Al) Sheppard <ae376@Freenet.UCHSC.EDU>  
Subject: Paul Sheppard - returned mail

Would Paul Sheppard in Seattle drop me a line? The address  
that I have for you is returned for some reason

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Patricia Edwards

2

July 5, 1996

Before I bore you to death I'd like to know if you want to receive some of the results of my research on Alexander Shepherd, which as I said, germinated from your little 3 x 5 card and your help - when I get it neatly and finally set up on family group sheets, etc.

By the way, does Clarke County have a library and an interested group of researchers or does the Wayne County group serve both areas?

I have many questions I would like to ask you and I jotted them down as my research proceeded, but in my chronic state of disorganization, I would like to ask a few at a time, if I may.

At the beginning, let me say that I have researched the family of Alexander Shepherd down close to the present and am now at the point of trying to determine if there are any living descendants who may be interested, and who may have some family information which, hopefully, would tie Alexander to Thomas, something which, thus far, I haven't been able to do.

I have looked at a lot of people, but to this point they are all Alexander's line. Only a couple of extraneous, as yet unidentifiable young Shepherds (apparently grandsons of Alexander visiting at the farm of their uncle at the time the census was taken.

Most of my research has been in Clarke County, where some of Alexander's children married, and from which four or five of his sons and at least one future son-in-law served in Mississippi State troops and the C.S.A. primarily in Company F, 37th Mississippi Infantry. Two did not survive the diseases at a Camp near Columbus in the beginning, one dying on May 18, 1862, the other going home sick on May 19, 1862, so sick as to apparently cause his discharge due to disability on August 1, 1862.

I am trying to see if the State of Mississippi has any information to share with me as to the name of the Camp near Columbus, cause of death, place of burial, etc.

The others slogged it out, some surrendering at Vicksburg, some captured before the surrender at Vicksburg, being paroled and reactivated only to be caught again to be incarcerated to the end of the war in Yankee Prisons. Only one was still able to fight at the end of the war and was surrendered at Citronelle, Alabama.

Most all surviving members of the family, including widow Elizabeth (your card says possibly a Kidd) seem to have picked up and moved to Leon County, Texas in about 1879, where they proceeded to populate Leon and the surrounding counties. I hope to find out what prompted that move, either what was the attraction in Texas, or what was the dissatisfaction with Mississippi.

I have sent to Texas for CSA pension information on possibly four of the brothers.

Remember you told me if I couldn't find them in Mississippi, then to look in Texas, which I did as soon as you told me - but it didn't work for me at that time, because I had to really study Alexander's family before I could recognize the identities of what I was looking at in Texas records.

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Patricia Edwards

3

July 5, 1996

I, therefore, haven't done too much Wayne County research and have spent a lot of time on Alexander, which in a way is like going out on a limb, without knowing for sure who he is, but I don't know what else to do. It has been very interesting and informative. Particularly the part about the Civil War. I am more than ever glad that I wasn't around at that time. And I have a new perspective on the State of Mississippi now.

My husband Willis Lawson Webb, Lieutenant, United States Army Air Corps. 26 March 1921 - 13 November 1943, was born in Newton County, Mississippi, which seems to be separated from Clarke County by only one county. Mrs. Webb was a Hollingsworth. That branch of the Webbs moved to Mobile when Willis was only a kid. During my Mississippi research I have seen many Hollingsworths, Lawsons, and Webbs and I am struck by the fact that I was selected by and that I accepted (from among all the other young men) one whose roots are in the same geographical location as mine are. Makes one wonder if there is some unconscious recognition and attraction to something we're not even aware of. I remember that my husband always insisted that he was part Indian. That would be from his mother, and he liked to tell people that his grandmother was a Mann, and I remember that someone in the family named Mudd fought in the Civil War from Mississippi, but I haven't had time to look at any of this. Someone did some research on that family but it was oriented toward the surname Payne, with which I am not familiar.

Harry Hollingsworth (deceased) who was a professional genealogist, did much of his research at the Los Angeles branch of the LDS library (as I do). Harry published a subscriber-supported publication about Hollingsworths, which is part of the holdings at the library. There was something in there about what I think is my husband's Hollingsworths, about their arrival in Mississippi way back when. Mrs. Webb was connected to the Stamper family, I believe, and there was a minister in her family and they were what we called Hard Shell Baptists, which from what I understand was preceded by the Primitive Baptists.

About your 3 x 5 card, I have one comment and one question. The comment: Your last date for Alexander is the 1850 census. However, Alexander and his family were enumerated in the 1860 census in De Sota, Clarke County, Mississippi. My question is I would like to know what that reference is on your card to a probate in 1855. If that is not an inadvertent mistake, that might be something for me to look at. Alexander, himself, seems to have died after the 1860 census and his widow Elizabeth moved to Texas with most of her children.

One of the questions I had noted to ask you was if there was an 1870 census extracted for Clarke County because I can't find anybody though I know they were there. Then I ran across the enclosed article in the "Journal of the Jackson County Genealogical Society".

Right now and for the next few months I have Salt Lake film No. 890107 Clarke County Mississippi Deed Records Book T 1878-1882. I also have the Index to Deed Records Clarke Co. MS 1834-1878 (Grantee) up there on an indefinite loan. When I saw the entry for Elizabeth Shepherd et al to W. T. Knight, I thought the record would contain some good genealogical material, but it doesn't really. I had once thought maybe Alexander's

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Patricia Edwards

4

July 5, 1996

widow Elizabeth might have been a Knight, not a Kidd. Both Kidds and Knights seem to have been from the Baton Rouge, Louisiana area when they transferred to Mississippi. But it looks from the land records I've been looking at that W. T. Knight and his family might have been persons who bought people out lock, stock and barrel when they were ready to move on. Also, they seem to have bought much of the property for sale for taxes each year. I will enclose a copy of the deed just for the ducks of it. The photocopies are so bad I had to write it out and I haven't had time to type it. I am far behind on everything.

Incidentally, I met a lady one day at the Southern California Genealogical Society's library in Burbank, who is from Jones County, MS, but lives out here now, San Bernardino, I think. Or Riverside, anyway some distance from where I live near the Mormon library. She is a beginning researcher on the Sumrall and Moss families of Wayne County and surrounding counties. We were sitting at adjacent tables near the Mississippi books and were surprised to learn we were researching adjacent counties and for the same time periods.

As I said, all this has not led me any closer in any way that is obvious to me at the present time to my original goal of learning about the Thomas Shepherd family of Wayne County. When I did some looking at Wayne County I felt that surely I was in the right place for my Shepherds. When I first discovered that my great grandfather and 2nd great grandfather were named Erasmus, I thought that was a very unusual name to me. But in my Wayne County research I have found many men by the name of Erasmus. Either that could have been a common Scottish name or he could have been named for one of those other men in Wayne Co. named Erasmus or most likely for a relative somewhere. (There were lots of Shepherds in New England early on and there was an Erastus, but that's a different name). As far as his brother Wright Shepherd, in the Wayne County area I saw two men named Wright, whom babies might be named for. One was a John E. Wright, M.D. (Wayne Co. 1850) and one was a Presbyterian minister. The sister Cora could have been named for the community of the same name in Wayne County, and I would say or vice versa, except that I read somewhere about how the community of Cora probably came by its name, and it didn't involve Cora Shepherd.

By the way, there are some records of the membership of a Presbyterian Church in Wayne County which I looked at, but there was no sign of a Shepherd.

People seem to make a distinction between the Scots and the Scots Irish. This large contingent of Scots who were in the Wayne County area - please tell me which you think they were? I read about the people in the Buckatuna area speaking their native Gaelic (?) until after the time MS became a state.

I have often wished I had some of your books. They would have been a big help to me, I am sure. Mrs. Anderson was very helpful, but I was never able to get together with her at the library. I don't like to bother or inconvenience people. She comes from a distance to the library (as many people do) and comes only on Saturdays because of the horrendous traffic during the week. Alternatively, Saturdays are horrendous days at the library, for the parking spaces, for the availability of a viewer, etc., and for some space. Most people do not want to waste a minute from their own

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

Patricia Edwards

5

July 5, 1996

research. So I don't bug people unless there is no other way. I still haven't had time to write to that other person, the man you referred me to out here. The research I've been doing up to this point has taken up a lot of time.

I have a great deal more to say, but I think enough said for now. I have saved the most important matter till last. I have been wanting to get going on this for a long time. Mrs. Anderson copied a couple of pages from your book "Who Lived Where" which pertain to Thomas Shepherd. I don't know where you get all this information - something which didn't burn when the courthouse did, I guess. Anyway, on page 39 there are three entries for Thomas Shepherd. The first one in Section 4 (Township 9 North - Range 6 West is the SW4 SE4, which is a recognizable description. I have figured out, I think, that the Augusta land records may be in Jackson Co.? Where can I write to try to get a copy of this land record?

The second and third entries pertain to V. 6, p. 4420 Sub. #7 and Sub. #6 in Section 6, which are not recognizable land descriptions to me. Is that a land description, and if so, what does it mean. Where would the record be? I know in that book about St. Stephens Land Records, there is an entry for Thomas Shepherd for 1822. Please explain to me about the "Sub.

And please explain to me how to go about getting the record for the one which involves St. Stephens. I can't lay my hands on those notes right now, but when I read and reread (about 10 times) the explanation of the author, it sounded to me as if she was saying that the St. Stephens records were in six volumes (whose pages are not in order) at the University of Alabama Archives, and that after she had discovered one entry for an individual, she did not include any further entries for that person, though there might be many more.

I have explanations about how to go about sending for patent information from the U.S. Land Office, which has just moved.

I want to send for this information on the chance it might contain some thing which might help. That is my next step, if you can give me some help on the land description and the location of where to send. In the land records that I have at the library right now, some people recorded their patent deeds, and there really isn't any mention of their place of origin.

After that the only other thing I know to do is to unearth my New Orleans research and check back over some of the Shepherds in the vicinity to see if I can discover anyone who looks as if they might have been related. And I want to try to check out any and maybe all of those Shepherds who served in the CSA from Mississippi, particularly any who would be in the proximity of Clarke County if you drew a big circle around it. Half that circle would be in Alabama, and they had a strong Alabama connection. The one son, Wright Shepherd, the oldest of the second settin', whose profession was Bull Driver and cattle trader in New Orleans always gave his birthplace as Alabama. I have seen one marriage which has possibilities for marriage<sup>2</sup>, but that will have to come in another letter.

I hope you don't mind the length of this letter. You have a reputation of being interested and helpful, (and you might even learn something which could be useful to you. Hope to hear from you. SASE.

Sincerely yours, *Calvin Wood*

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

From: **RShephrd@aol.com**  
Date sent: **Thu, 16 May 1996 00:25:29 -0400**  
To: **jtaylor@datasync.com**  
Subject: **Shep directory (-ERD)**

Last month (10/1/95) I went back through my old contacts (and some referrals from contacts), and entered email addresses in my AOL address book function. I would be happy to add other Shepherd names to this list --- if you will pass them along to me.

SO HERE ARE SOME SHEPHERD CONTACTS:

**SHEPHERD FLOCK**

June Gemmer Ponis  
191 Ephrata Ave NW  
Soap Lake, WA 98851

(I think the emphasis is the Shepherd- VanMeter clan of VA, etc.)

++++  
Shepherd Sheppard Shepard (even Shafer, if found) surname kiosk.  
++++  
E-R-D endings

Shepherd researchers (Arkansas from Pennsylvania from Virginia)  
email - CYFB46B@prodigy.com (Jackie & Bob Shepherd in Wichita)  
Shepherd researcher (Sheppards, etc, from Ark. & ALL OVER !!!!!)  
email - Resheppard@aol.com (Ralph E. Sheppard in MN)  
Shepherd researcher (eastrn Kentucky, searching a Geo. Shepherd)  
email - JillSTX@aol.com (Jill )  
Shepherd surname (Huntington & Delbarton Cnties, WV)  
email - Patrick711@aol.com  
Shepperd researcher (Col. Wm Shepperd of NC, served in Am. Revol.)  
email - Jay Rogers <JRogersjr@aol.com>  
Shepherd searcher (Pulaski, AR & Belleville, IL)  
email - gsmoe@burgoyne.com (George S. Moe)  
Shepherd researcher (Ohio & Kentucky, searching a William W. Shepherd)  
email - Clhuls@aol.com (Cheri Huls)  
Shepherd searcher Ontario Canada  
email - sjmchugh@niagara.com (S. J. McHugh)  
Shepherd researcher (New York & Ontario, searching a James Shepherd)  
email - Sadie@earth.safarinet.com (Sadie in Detroit)  
Shepherd researcher (VA, NC, KY, IN)

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

Shepard resrcher (Geo Washgtn Shepard, Christiansbrg OH)  
email - JGS111@aol.com (Jeffery Shepard)

Shepard researcher (ENG>MA>VT>WI, 1603-1934)  
email - cmacq@aol.com (Cathy Knowlton in San Jose, CA)  
(Cathy Knowlton 1538 Calinoma Drive, San Jose, CA 95118)

Sheppard researcher (searching Dorothy Shepherd Brown of VT & MA)  
email - 74127.2244@compuserve.com (Linda \_)

Sheppard researcher (searching Mehitable Sheppard Ayer of VT & MA)  
email - 102420.2324@compuserve.com (Dian M. Haynes)

Sheppard researcher (collecting all spellings, for all over)  
email - Resheppard@aol.com (Ralph E. Sheppard in Minnesota)

Shepherd researcher (Shepherds in colonial Massachusetts)  
email - drlutz@mmm.com (Dale R. Lutz)

Shepard researcher (Shepard in MA)  
email - DHOWARD@uvmvm.uvm.edu

Shepard researcher (Ralph & Thanklord Shepard)  
email - 76462.1273@compuserve.com (Marine S Damvelt)

Shepard researcher (Ralph & Thanklord Shepard)  
email - 102657.1616@compuserve.com (Vickie Elam White)

Shepard researcher (Shepard in MA & NH 1706-1845 )  
email - nadle001@gold.tc.umn.edu (Cyd Nadle)

Shepard (St. Mary's Co., MD, 1800-1850)  
email - Ocean Bear@aol.com (Alan \_)

Shepherd researcher (Shepherds married into Leroy family in Canada)  
email - gpalmer@idirect.com (Glenda McPherson)

Sheppard researcher (Sheppards in Canada, late 1800s)  
email - dbennie@cln.etc.bc.ca (Dorene Bennie)

Sheppard researcher (Sheppards in Canada, 1800s)  
email - dgeddes1@frontier.canrem.com (Doug Geddes)

Shepard or Shepherd (Michigan from Canada)  
email - AliShep@aol.com (Allison)

Sheppard surname  
email - ae376@FREENET.UCHSC.EDU (Alan Sheppard)

Sheppard researcher (searching Sheppard NC and VA -- all spellings)  
email - Wally57@aol.com (Walter Jenny)

Shepherd (NY>Colorado middle 1800s)  
email - EESHEPHERD (Earl Shepherd)

\*Sheppard (Wiltshire, England > Colorado -- very recent)  
email - RShepp9660@aol.com (Ray)\*

Shepherd researcher (England > Colorado)  
email - 71045.123@compuserve.com (Billie Holcomb)

Sheppard searcher (England mid 1800s)  
email - 102712.633@compuserve.com (Carolyn G. Trabulsi)



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

From: **RShephrd@aol.com**  
Date sent: **Thu, 16 May 1996 00:25:20 -0400**  
To: **jtaylor@datasync.com**  
Subject: **Shep directory (-ARD)**

Last month (10/1/95) I went back through my old contacts (and some referrals from contacts), and entered email addresses in my AOL address book function. I would be happy to add other Shepherd names to this list --- if you will pass them along to me.

Resources for us researchers of this surname:

**SHEPHERD FLOCK**

June Gemmer Ponis  
191 Ephrata Ave NW  
Soap Lake, WA 98851

(I think the emphasis is the Shepherd- VanMeter clan of VA, etc.)

Shepherd Sheppard Shepard (even Shafer, if found) surname kiosk.

+++++

A-R-D endings:

Sheppard researcher (studying Sheppard of NEW JERSEY)

email - pls@sun-fel.ds.boeing.com (Paul L. Sheppard)

Shepard researcher (studying Shepards of Virginia)

email - vnl@zeus.jpl.nasa.gov (Victor N. Legerton) (VNL)

Shepard researcher (studying William Shepard of Connecticut)

email - lbrant@Bentley.UnivNorthCo.EDU (Lauren Brantner)

Shepard researcher (studying Lt. Isaac Shepard of Connecticut)

email - don.wilsey@cyber-quest.com

Shepard researcher (studying Shepards of New England)

email - smythe@oz.plymouth.edu (Jeff Smythe)

Shepherd researcher (and compuserve facilitator)

email - gidleyj&s@interramp.com (Jim & Sylvia Gidley)

Sheppard (etc) searcher NC (Jones & Winslow Counties)

email - RShepherd@aol.com

Shepard (etc) searcher (Thos Franklin Shepard of IN, late 1800s)

email - JamesS8117@aol.com

Shepard searcher Indiana to Ohio to Oklahoma

email - shepard@goldrush.com (Steve Shepard)

Shepard surname (Colorado? Montana?)

email - Waverunnr@aol.com (Jeanne Shepard)

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

email - pbft03e@prodigy.com (Bob and Frances Moffitt)  
Shepherd searcher VA>NC  
email - BoobEH@aol.com (Bob Hughes)  
Shepherd searcher West Virginia WV  
email - SaraMina@aol.com  
Shepherd surname SC>AL>MS  
email - shepherdj@wcsu.ctstateu.edu (Jim Shepherd)  
Shepherd surname (Canada)  
email - The1Shep@aol.com (John & Jenny Shepherd)  
Shepherd (Michigan from Canada)  
email - AliShep@aol.com  
Shepherd researcher (VA>KY)  
email - JasonS2239@aol.com (Jason Shepherd, & James)  
Shepherd (NY>Colorado middle 1800s)  
email - EESHEPHERD (Earl Shepherd)  
Shepherd researcher (England > Colorado)  
email - 71045.123@compuserve.com (Billie Holcomb)  
Shepherd surname (Aberdeen Scotland -- this century)  
email - Jasconsult@aol.com [not active searching]  
Shepherd surname searcher (Scotland)  
email - L.A.Robertson@stm.tudelft.nl (Lesley Robertson)  
Shepherd researcher (Virginia Shepherds)  
email - shepster@hooked.net (Shepherd Brown)  
Shepherd etc researcher (North Carolina Shepherds, Milly Baugh parents)  
email - AmericaTPI@aol.com (Melissa)

A related possibility (studying given name Shepherd in AR & New Orleans)  
email - Pat-Chesney@easy.com (Terri Chesney, wife of Pat)

... and please don't forget  
Shepherd researcher (searching Pennsylvania and Virginia Shepherds)  
email - RShephrd@aol.com (Robert Shepherd) ; )

from (semi-rural) far northern California

Bob SHEPHERD  
Post Office Box 1388  
Cottonwood CA 96022  
Email - rshephrd@aol.com

**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

Shepherd researcher (searching Shepherds in Macon GA)  
email - act5788@ix.netcom.com (Nadine Sinkwitz)  
Shepherd (James Pendleton Shepherd 1767) geog. unknown  
email - SirFlan@aol.com (Richard Flannery)  
Shepherd (etc) searcher NC (Jones & Winslow Counties)  
email - RShepherd@aol.com  
Shepherd roots (Alabama and the south)  
email - SheperdR@aol.com (Ronald Coleman Shepherd)  
Shepherd (southern Mississippi and Alabama)  
email - LeeSh@aol.com (Lee Shepherd)  
Shepherd (middle & eastn Tenn; kin of Davey Crockett)  
email - PSheph5253@aol.com (Patrick Lyn Shepherd)  
Shepherd (Maryland)  
email - Twosheep@aol.com (David Shepherd)  
Shepherd (for Ms. Cleo Revier Shepherd, still living?)  
email - coope029@gold.tc.umn.edu (Mary F Cooper)  
Shepherd researcher (Carrolltown OH and surrounding)  
email - rainsbergerr@central.edu (Dick Rainsberger)  
Shepherd researcher (Greenbriar WV, from VA around 1800)  
email - marching@sonoma.edu (Patricia Albrecht Marchington)  
Shepherd researcher (tidewater Virginia, colonial period)  
email - allchild@aol.com (Walter Lee Shepherd)  
Shepherd researcher (studying founders of Shepherdstown VA)  
email - marye@apk.net [Subject: Attn: Russ Cooper]  
Shepherd researcher (see above)  
email - russ.cooper@flipflop.org (Russell Cooper)  
Shepherd researcher (searching Maryland and West Virginia Shepherds)  
email - 73473.270@compuserve.com (Kay & Kevin W. Mason)  
Shepherd researcher (just starting out)  
email - 102765.2734@compuserve.com  
Shepherd (VA to OH to Jay & Adams Counties, IN)  
email - ddheller@aol.com (Dick and Jane Drew Heller)  
Shepherd searcher NC>AL  
email - frank.moore@mqumts.com (Frank Moore)  
Shepherd searcher KY  
email - jwalker@pstcc.cc.tn.us (Jerry Walker)  
Shepherd searcher MD>WV  
email - cdunn3@aol.com (Carl Dunn)  
Shepherd searcher (Schaeffer) PA to NC  
email - ECL\_LIZ@flo.org (Liz Bezera)  
Shepherd searcher VA>NC  
email - nedolin@umd5.umd.edu (Nancy Dolin)  
Shepherd searcher (several files)



[HOME](#)

[SEARCH](#)

[ADMINISTRATION](#)

[HUNTING/WILDLIFE](#)

[FISHING](#)

[PARKS](#)

[GOLF](#)

[MEDIA](#)

[LICENSE](#)

[MUSEUM](#)

[LAW ENFORCEMENT](#)

[USEFUL LINKS](#)

[WHAT'S NEW](#)

[EDUCATION SERVICES](#)

[CALENDAR OF EVENTS](#)

## Shepard

Gautier, Mississippi

*Shepard State Park is nestled in the heart of Singing River (Pascagoula River) country, where legend has it that members of the Pascagoula Indian nation linked hands and walked into the Pascagoula River rather than be taken captive by hostile Indian tribes. The mournful death chant they sang as they walked earned the Pascagoula River the nickname "Singing River." Tales of the heroic exploits of French and Spanish settlers and romantic legends of the Pascagoula and Biloxi Indians are standard fare in the scenic coastal area surrounding Shepard State Park.*

Address: 1034 Graveline Road  
Gautier, MS 39553  
Phone 228.497.2244

Location: 3 miles west of  
Pascagoula, south of  
US 90 at Gautier.

Park  
Manager: Jay Mitchell

Office Hours: The Park office is open  
from 8:00 am - 5:00  
pm daily except  
Thanksgiving,  
Christmas and New  
Year's Day.

## Park Features

### Area Attractions

#### Annual Events

Developed  
Camping

Tent Camping

Group Camp

#### Visitor/Activity

Building

Picnic  
Area/Shelter

Nature Trail

Playground

Playing Fields

Disc Golf

Day Use

[TO THE TOP](#)    [HOME](#)

[Click here for disclaimer](#)

## Shepherd Family Meets At Reunion

An event of interest here where members of the family are part of Pascagoula life, was a reunion of the seven brothers and sisters of the Shepherd family Sunday.

Host and hostess were Mr. and Mrs. Carl E. Riblett of Waukegan, Wis., who have been vacationing at Biloxi. Mrs. Riblett is the former Clarissa Shepard sister of Martin Shepard of Pascagoula. It was a dinner at the "Tribby" in Ocean Springs Sunday and was the first time all the brothers and sisters had been together in 22 years.

Among them was St. Mark Shepard of New Orleans, who is the seventh among 11 children whence his nickname "Seven-Eleven."

Others from New Orleans were Misses Blossom and Ophair Shepard, Mr. and Mrs. Edward Taylor Shepard, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Wharton Shepard, Mr. and Mrs. George Darwin Shepard and a sister, Mrs. John Francis Gibbons, and Mr. Gibbons. Also present were Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Shepherd of Biloxi and Mr. and Mrs. Martin Shepard of Pascagoula.

The family presented Mrs. Riblett a handsome corsage of sweet-heart roses and she in turn presented each of the feminine members of the party a corsage of pink carnations, which were used in decorating the table.

## Music Club Concert Set For Saturday

The Pascagoula-Moss Point Federated Music Club will sponsor a silver concert at Pascagoula high Saturday at 3:30 p.m. the proceeds from which will be devoted to the Eddie Mae Mansfield scholarship fund.

The program, under direction of Mrs. James Bornman, will consist of choruses by club members, solos, duets and quartets by local artists.

## Club To Give Box Supper And Dance

The public is invited to attend a box supper and square dance Saturday at 7:30 p.m. by the Gautier Woman's Club at Gautier Community House.

There will be no charge for admission but coffee and cold drinks will be sold.

Women are expected to bring their own box lunches.

## Kathleen Simmons Elected To Office

Kathleen Simmons, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. D. J. Simmons of 824 Beach, Pascagoula, was elected vice-president of her class for 1950-51 in elections at Agnes Scott college, Decatur, Ga.

## Mrs. James Bond Is Hostess To Group Of Seniors

As a forerunner of commencement activities, Mrs. James Bond entertained a group of former Moss Point schoolmates at dinner last Thursday evening at a beach restaurant.

In addition to the hostess and Miss Jackie Nelson, were a group of graduates including Misses Edna Khayat, Joyce Armistead, Pollye Franklin, Peggy Sutthoff, Laura M. Mays and Virginia Mitchell.

## News From HARLESTON

## Plans For Show Will Be Made At May 13 Meet

By Bonnie Fay Powell  
Plans for participation in the annual flower and vegetable show will be completed by the Harleston Home Demonstration Club at a meeting May 13, according to a decision made at the meeting at the home of Mrs. Peter Johansen. Mrs. Ivey Emerson presided and Mrs. Rich Hubbard gave the devotional. Mrs. Sterling Hubbard was elected secretary-treasurer to succeed Mrs. Burton Davis, resigned. Refreshments were served to 16 members and 10 children by Mrs. Johansen and Mrs. Wesley Powell.

A farewell party was given in honor of Mr. and Mrs. Burton Davis Saturday night at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Ivey Emerson sponsored by the HD Club. Refreshments were served 53 friends. Mr. and Mrs. Davis will move to North Mobile.

Nine women and 11 4H Club girls of this community attended the better homes tour Thursday.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Neal Hamilton had as weekend guests Mr. and Mrs. Walter Newman, Mr. and Mrs. Malcolm Hamilton, Mrs. Viola Hamilton and Webster Hamilton.

Mr. and Mrs. Burton Davis were Monday supper guests of Mr. and Mrs. Joe Melvin.

Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Ferguson, Grand Bay, were guests Sunday of Mr. and Mrs. Lamar Davis.

Margaret and Myrtle Parker, Agricola, are visiting their aunt, Miss Myrtle Emerson, this week.

Mr. and Mrs. Stewart Hubbard, Escatawpa, visited Mr. and Mrs. Manley Hubbard Sunday.

Indiana had 7,000 population when it became a state in 1816, according to the National Geographic Society.

## Funeral Conducted For Dupont Infant

Funeral services were conducted last Thursday for James Larry Dupont, infant son of Mr. and Mrs. Morris P. Dupont of Moss Point.

The child died Wednesday at

the county hospital.

Services were conducted at Falls by the Rev. Gregory Johnson. Interment was in Mathiselah.

Surviving are the parents, a brother, Morris, and grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. M. Dupont, Bunkie, La., and Mr. and Mrs. L. S. Breland, Wiggins.

## WRECKERS by GEO. A. TOOTLE, JR.



## GUARANTEED MOTOR REPAIRING BY EXPERT MECHANICS

Expert Paint and Body Work!



## "Don't Try To Fix It Yourself—Call A Plumber"



"THE 'HANDY MAN' YOU CALLED CAME TODAY, DEAR-- PUT IN SOMETHING THAT SIZZLED--AND SAID IT WOULD OPEN ANY DRAINPIPE!"

For Expert Workmanship—Quality Materials—Careful Supervision—Thorough Inspection—Call

## MAT SUMEDINGER

330 Live On

Phone 304

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

On his return to his base on New Foundland, Canada, Charles A. Southern, Jr., was accompanied by Mrs. Southern and their daughter, Ellen. Mr. Southern, who is the son of Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Southern, Sr., has been home on a 15-day leave.

Mr. and Mrs. Joe Shepherd and the former's brother, Randall, have returned to their home in Memphis after dividing a visit between Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Shepherd and Mr. and Mrs. C. S. Southern, Sr. 9-30-49

*M.S. 714.32*  
**Funeral Rites For  
Joseph Shepard  
Held Thursday** *8/16/6*

Funeral services for Joseph Woodward Shepard, son of Mr. and Mrs. Martin Shepard of 949 Beach Boulevard, who was killed in action in the Southwest Pacific in 1944, were conducted Thursday afternoon after his body was returned from overseas, arriving here Wednesday.

The body was taken to Stokes Funeral Home after arrival and at 8 p. m. Wednesday a prayer service was held by the Rev. J. J. Hannan of Our Lady of Victories Catholic church. At 2:30 p. m. Thursday a short service was conducted at the funeral home with rites at the OLV church at 2:45 p.m. Burial was in the Biloxi cemetery where young Shepard was buried beside his great grandfather, Joseph Woodward Davis, for whom he was named. The Veterans of Foreign Wars was in charge with full military ceremonies at the grave.

Ensign Shepard, USNR air pilot, was killed in action when his plane was shot up over Japanese territory. He succeeded in bringing the plane and his crew, four of whom were wounded, back to Leyte but he himself was fatally wounded and died shortly after. For his heroic performances in action he was awarded two air medals, the distinguished flying cross and the Purple Heart with the inscription, "For Military Merit," as well as the Victory medals and campaign ribbons. A parchment scroll signed by President Franklin D. Roosevelt just before his death in memory of Ensign Shepard was sent to Mr. and Mrs. Shepard after their son's death.

He was born in Pascagoula and was graduated from the Pascagoula high school. He enlisted in July, 1943, and took his initial training in Natchitoches, La, with later courses in Athens, Ga., and Dallas, Tex. He received his wings in Pensacola August 8, 1943. Shepard was just 22 years old when he was killed.

In addition to his parents, he is survived by one brother, Herndon, who resides in Florida.

**SHEPARD**

**Mary Jane Avery Shepard**, 73, of Gautier, Miss., died March 5, 1998 in Grand Bay, Ala.

She was born July 22, 1924 in Groton, Conn. and had been a resident of Pascagoula-Gautier for the past 32 years. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, St. Johns Episcopal Church, the Anola Club in Pascagoula, and the Twentieth Century Club in Pascagoula.

She is survived by her husband, Charles M. Shepard III; two daughters, Susan Doty of Pascagoula and Mary Kate Shepard Dumont of Mobile, Ala.; a son-in-law, Arthur Dumont III of Mobile, Ala.; two sons and daughters-in-law, Charles M. and Kathy Shepard IV of the Philippines and Dean and Marsha Shepard of Gautier; a brother, Deane C. Avery of Stonington, Conn.; nine grandchildren, Daniel Shepard, Wilson M. Shepard, Peter H. Shepard, Susan Shepard Bufkin, Dean Shepard Doty, Christopher Avery Doty, Dean A. Shepard Jr., Sally S. Case, Beth Ann Shepard; and eight great-grandchildren.

Visitation was Sunday, March 8, from 4:00-6:00 p.m. at O'Bryant-O'Keefe Funeral Home in Pascagoula, Miss.

Funeral service will be at 11 a.m. Monday, March 9, at St. Johns Episcopal Church in Pascagoula, Miss.

Interment will be in Biloxi National Cemetery in Biloxi, Miss.

In lieu of flowers, donations may be made to St. Johns Episcopal Church or to Alzheimers Association, 919 Michigan Ave., Suite 1000, Chicago, Ill. 60616-1676.

Arrangements are by O'Bryant-O'Keefe Funeral Home, Pascagoula, Miss.



*Jan 6, 1961*  
**Conduct services  
for Mrs. Shepherd**

Final rites were conducted at 3:30 p.m. Thursday for Mrs. James L. Shepherd who died suddenly Tuesday.

Mrs. Shepherd, a resident of Pascagoula seven years, died en route to Singing River Hospital. She was being taken to the hospital by ambulance after being stricken at her home.

She was a native of Gholson, Miss., a member of the Riverside Baptist Church, and was employed at the BVD plant.

Funeral services were held at 8:30 a.m. Thursday from Falls Funeral Home Chapel, Moss Point, by the Rev. C. R. Simpson, Riverside Baptist pastor.

Her body was taken to DeKalt where final rites were conducted from Spring Hill Baptist Church. Interment was in Spring Hill Cemetery.

Survivors include her husband three teenage children, Chester David, Jerold and Linda Shepherd, all of Pascagoula; her father, Chester Green of Gholson; three brothers, Jesse Green of Maben, Melvin Green, Gholson and Robert Green of Grand Bay.

Four sisters, Mrs. R. L. Kirkland, Pascagoula, Mrs. Gilbert Stewart, Gholson, Mrs. Marvin Weaver and Mrs. Curtis Weaver, both of Portola, Calif.



...for tonight but was moved up.  
Tickets for the Shrimp Bowl game will go on sale in Moss Point at Wood's Store, Coach Bayou. Three hundred adult tickets have been allotted Moss Point and will sell for \$1.00 each, while 500 student and service men tickets at 50 cents each has also been allotted Moss Point.

#### A. J. FOR SHORT

London.—The London Gazette records that A. J. V. E. P. C. M. A. T. D. Camilleri of Eastleigh, Hampshire, is to assume the name of Aurelius Joseph Camilleri. Small wonder above mentioned stand for Emmanuel, Pius, Vincent, Emmanuel, Carmel, Marianne, Anneta, Thomas, Aloysius, Dominik.

\$90,000.00. It was reported, with sales still continuing. Quota for the Moss Point area which includes the International Paper Company mill and Kreole is \$75,000 in "E" Bonds.

Sales were also booming in Pascagoula, P. W. Cox, city chairman reported, and an intensive drive will be staged in order to meet the Pascagoula "E" Bond quota of \$175,000 by Pearl Harbor Day.

In the rural areas, rallies, suppers and entertainments were scheduled under area chairmen and Miss Ruth Cain, home demonstration agent, and A. J. Franklin, farm agent, who are county co-chairmen of rural areas, in an effort to top quotas.

"We can't emphasize too much plan to make December 7 "E" (Continued on Page 8, Sec. 1)

employed by sub-contractors at the shipyard, approximately 180 employees of Department 17 of the Ingalls Shipbuilding were still out of the yard late Thursday following a special meeting held Tuesday.

Men who are out of the yard include outside machinists, welders and burners who work with the electrical craft in the installation of heavy machinery and equipment. The special meeting was called by them to discuss jurisdictional matters after the electrical workers insisted upon taking over work which has been performed by Department 17 for the past five years.

The electricians involved in the stoppage which occurred the second week of the month returned to work following arbitration between representatives of the National Electrical Contractors Association and the International Brotherhood of Electrical Workers. The recommendations handed down were approved by Local Union No. 733, IBEW, of Pascagoula and both electrical sub-contractors of Ingalls. This decision awarded jurisdiction to and called for supervision by IBEW of all work previously performed by the machinists, welders and burners of Department 17. It further specified that should the IBEW be unable to furnish sufficient manpower, the necessary required workmen could be procured from other sources and would be issued a temporary work permit until such time as they could be replaced by IBEW members. This would result in loss of seniority and jobs by the men of Department 17.

Although, when asked for a statement, workmen of Department 17 said they had no release to be made public at this time, it was understood that many of the workers have held cards in other unions for some time and are reluctant to accept temporary work permits from IBEW to look directly to the Electrician leadership for supervision.

According to officials of Ingalls, leaders of this group said on leaving this yard to hold a meeting to discuss this matter that they would return to work as soon as they were assured of their seniority, job security and future.

Coffee was originally sold by pharmacists for medicinal use only.

A mass meeting of all interested citizens and heads of civic and business organizations has been called for 8 p.m. Monday at the High school auditorium to consider means of raising additional funds for the Pascagoula Recreation Program. Thomas A. Wells, chairman of the city recreation commission, announced Thursday.

The mass meeting was called following sessions of the city commission held this week. Although no official figures are yet available on the amount of money raised for the recreation program during the past week, combined War and Recreation Fund drive, indications are that it will be necessary to raise approximately \$7,000 to \$8,000 more.

The city's priority on the program has been extended by the government to January 2. It was originally scheduled to expire on December 2.

Under the program the Federal government will make available to the city \$117,000, to which will be added the city's share of \$63,000, to bring the total cost to \$180,000 and give Pascagoula probably the most comprehensive program of any city in the state.

"I cannot overemphasize the importance of all interested parties attending the meeting Monday night," Mr. Wells said.

#### Circus To Show In Pascagoula Tuesday Afternoon And Night

Cowboys, cowgirls, trained horses and animals as well as other feature circus acts will be presented by the Bradley and Benson Circus and rodeo in a matinee and night performance in Pascagoula Tuesday, November 28 at the Ford Show Lot. There will be trapeze actors, wire walkers and clowns and a special feature of the show is the Commando-trained dog, Flash, trained for the United States Army, according to circus officials. The complete program appears elsewhere in this issue of the Chronicle Star-Advertiser.

The best straight and fine-grained sawlogs come from thickly planted woodlots.

The first permanent settlement in the New world was founded by Samuel Champlain in 1608.

#### Alton John L. Watts Officially Listed Among The

Alton John Watts, shipyard machinist, made first official listing among the missing according to last week by Mr. Watts, Sr. from the Navy in Washington.

On November 5, Mrs. Watts received from Washington that their son had been missing since December 1, 1939. He has a brother, L. Watts, Jr., who is in the Naval Reserve and is in Diego.

Mayor-elect John L. Watts, an uncle of the missing.

#### Entertainment Group Make Further Plans

Further steps toward a new type of entertainment for the Pascagoula-Moss Point area were taken when the Entertainment Committee of the city, held a meeting Monday night.

The by-laws and constitution which had been prepared for the association, proved by members of the committee and plans for a program to appear in Pascagoula December were also announced later.

Announcement was made that several charter members still available and interested in obtaining one to contact P. H. Ingalls, Pascagoula; George Ingalls, Shipyard; Beebe in Moss Point. Previously announced the ships purchased at \$11 person to a vote in this election and two seasons in the quota of 150, has been obtained. Seats will be on sale at higher rate and individual for each performance available.

Entertainment, Inc., with the purpose of this area diversions well known persons, including lecturers and to this area diversions to schedule at least one month during each of the months.

FIGURE IT OUT YOURSELF  
Invasion More Money Up Your Savings

#### Ensign Joseph Woodward Shepard Killed In Southwest Pacific



ENSIGN JOSEPH WOODWARD SHEPARD

Ensign Joseph Woodward Shepard, son of Mr. and Mrs. Martin Shepard, 946 Beach Boulevard, U.S.N.R. air pilot, has been reported killed in action while in the service of his country, according to word received from the Navy department by his parents Saturday morning.

A graduate of Pascagoula High school, the young pilot was particularly popular not only in Pascagoula but in the entire county where he had made many friends in connection with his work as the employee of a bottling company.

Ensign Shepard enlisted in the Navy July 14, 1942 and received his initial training as a pilot at Hattiesburg, La. This was supplemented by courses at Athens, Ga. and Dallas, Texas. He received his wings at Pensacola, August 2, 1943.

After being stationed at Jack-

sonville, Fla. he was sent to San Diego where he remained two months before going to the Southwest Pacific. While he had sent no definite news of his movements to his parents it is known that he took part in important engagements.

The telegram informing Mr. and Mrs. Shepard of their son's death gave no inkling of where or when he was killed.

He had just passed his twenty-second year as he was born October 18, 1922.

By a sad coincidence the pilot with whom he enlisted, Lt. (j.g.) W. H. Canty was lost at sea a short time ago. They had been close companions from their early boyhood and had hoped to be together in the service, but Lt. Canty's pre-war aviation experience sent him into a different course of training, and they were never together.

#### Penalties Will Be Imposed If Sewer Connections Not Completed By Jan. 1

Deadline for connection with the city sewage system was set for January 1, 1945, with property owners subject to additional connection fees and penalties if connection is not completed on or before that date, according to a formal notice issued by Pascagoula city officials, this week.

The ordinance covering the sewer connections makes failure to connect to the city mains in the manner provided a misdemeanor, with the violator subject to a \$100 fine, a 30-day jail term, or both.

The ordinance also provides for the issuance of city permits for connection. The cost of the per-

mit is \$5 where laterals and connections from the sewer mains to the property line has been laid by the city, and \$10 wherever such laterals and connections have not been laid by the city. According to officials these charges have not heretofore been assessed, but will be put into effect after the January 1 deadline.

The cost of these permits is in addition to the annual residential rate of \$10 for use of the sewer and \$18 for commercial users. The rates are payable quarterly, and are assessed to occupants of residences who are liable for water rental charges.



*Mrs. Billie Joe Sheppard Jr.*

***Vows pledged***

Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

of Billie Joe Sheppard Jr. in early July at Our Lady of Victories Catholic Church.

Parents of the couple are Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth D. Peden Sr. of Gautier, and Mrs. Alan Sherman of Peabody, Mass., and Billie J. Sheppard Sr. of Pascagoula.

The candlelight double ring ceremony was performed by the Rev. Henry McElhenny.

The church was decorated in greenery and fresh flowers in rainbow colors. In the center of the altar was a 14 arched candelabrum with garlands of greenery.

On each side of the altar were tree candelabra with swags of polished greenery. White urns held arrangements of gladioli and daisies. White satin ribbons marked each pew.

The couple knelt on a white, satin covered prie dieu and a program of music was presented by Mrs. Farrell of Moss Point.

The bride, given in marriage by her father, wore an heirloom gown which her sister had worn in her wedding and which each of her sisters will wear when they are married.

The gown was a formal candlelight silk organza and Alencon lace, re-embroidered with pearls. The fitted empire bodice featured full bishop sleeves and a high neckline with a sheer yoke and a stand up collar.

The full A-line skirt extended into a chapel length train. Alencon lace and pearls accented the bodice, cascading onto the skirt, with appliques highlighting the sleeves, skirt and train.

Venise lace flowerettes outlining the neckline, cuffs and hem of the skirt and train were scattered over the gown. Her cathedral length mantilla was encircled with matching Alencon lace and held by a Camelot head piece.

The bride carried a cascade of white roses and baby's breath. Streamers of white lace and pearls flowed from the bouquet.

The bride was attended by her sister, Mrs. Linda Anderson of Pascagoula, as matron of honor. Miss Robin Herndon of Gautier served as maid of honor.

Bridesmaids were Miss Clare Furr of New Orleans, Miss LeAnne Strange of Ocean Springs, Miss Jeannie Linder of Gautier and Miss Shelly Peden, sister of the bride. Miss Dehon Peden, sister of the bride, was junior bridesmaid.

The attendants wore identical gowns of rainbow colors in embroidered eyelet and polyester. They were princess style with ruffles around the neck and hemline with matching satin rib-

flowers in the color of their dresses.

Serving as flower girls were Brandi Austin, cousin of the bride and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Austin of Pascagoula, and Ashley Hall, cousin of the bridegroom and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Hall of Lucedale.

Thomas Austin, cousin of the bride and son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Austin, and Cort Peden, nephew of the bride and son of Mrs. Steve Vickers of Moss Point and Kenny Peden of Los Altos Hills, Calif., served as ring bearers.

Tony Sheppard served his brother as best man. Groomsmen were David Lee, Ricky Cain, Doug Hart, James Hart and Tommy Clark, all of Pascagoula, and John Hall of Lucedale.

Ushers were Marcel Peden, brother of the bride, and John Christian Hall, cousin of the bridegroom and son of Mr. and Mrs. John S. Hall.

The bride's mother wore a two-piece mauve polyester knit full length gown with a crystal belt highlighting the dress. Silver accessories complemented the outfit.

The bridegroom's mother wore a two-piece formal gown of Qiana in a turquoise color. Gold accessories completed the outfit.

Following the ceremony a reception was held at the Elks Lodge. Mrs. Hazel Klatt registered guests as they entered. Mrs. Goldie Roane, aunt of the bride, and Mrs. Mary Brown, aunt of the bridegroom, served the cake.

Miss Donna Martin, cousin of the bride, presided over the champagne fountain. Mrs. June Ricks, aunt of the bride, served the groom's cake. Miss Theresa Ricks and Mrs. Liz Austin also helped serve.

Jimmy Martin, uncle of the bride, attended the cocktails.

Miss Michelle Peden, niece of the bride and daughter of Mrs. Steve Vickers and Kenny Peden, was the rice girl.

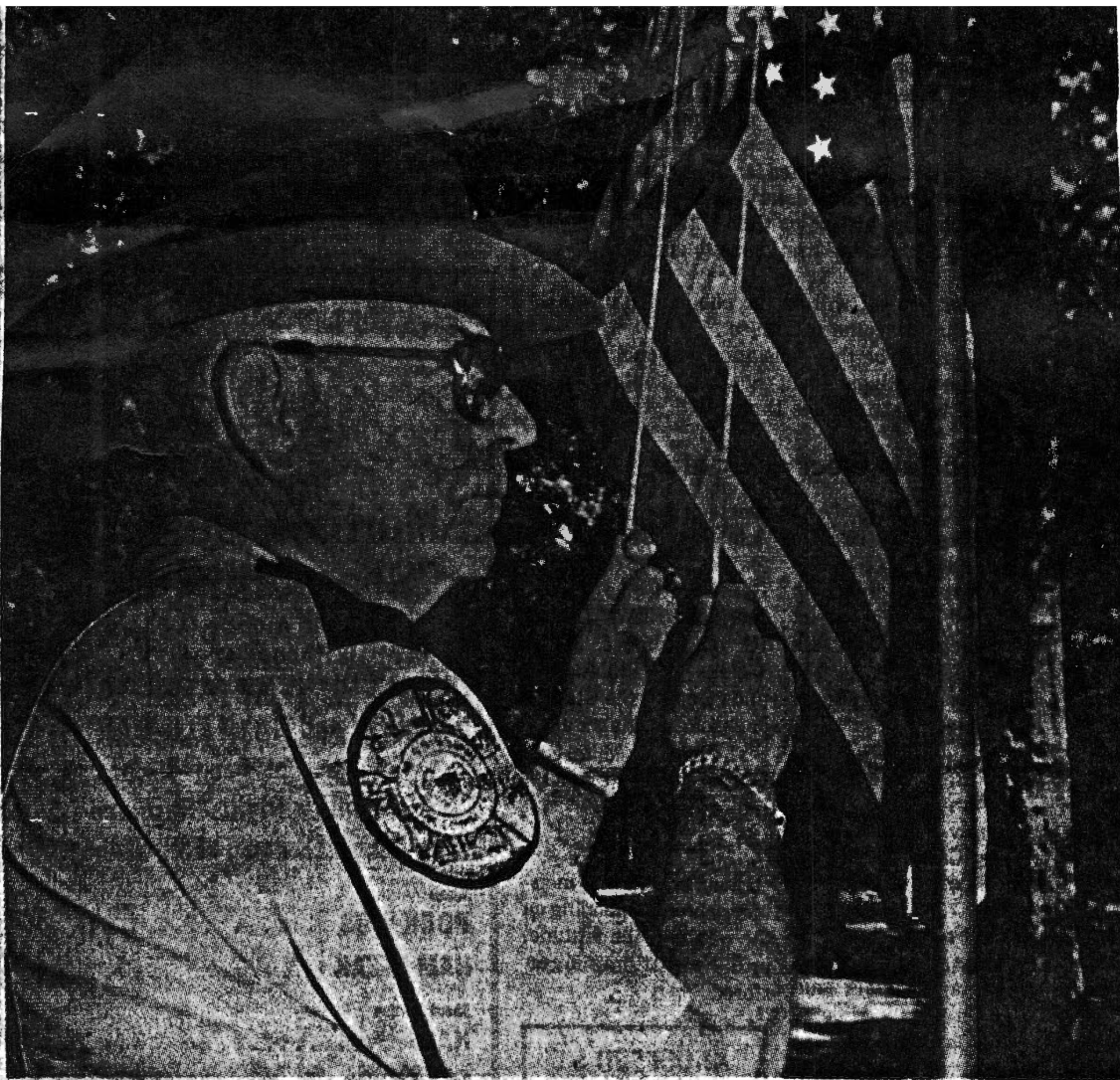
Music was provided by Ronnie Tolar, Johnny Mire and Max Russell.

For a wedding trip to Daytona Beach and Disneyworld the bride selected a white cotton skirt with a matching two-tone shirt of blue and green polyester. The outfit was completed with gold accessories.

On Friday night the bridegroom's father hosted a rehearsal party for the members of the wedding party, the bride's parents and grandparents.

Out of town guests included Mr. and Mrs. Richard Roane of New Orleans, Mr. and Mrs. C.C. Sheppard Jr., Mrs. Hazel Parham, and Mrs. Jimmy Brown of Mobile; Mr. and Mrs. C.B. Martin Sr. of Grand Bay, Ala.; Mrs. Charles Brown and family of Luce-





Park Manager Jake Hood raises flag

(Staff Photo by Herb Welch)

# Work to begin soon on Shepard State Park

By DON BROADUS

Physical development of Shepard State Park in Gautier probably will begin this fall, but it will be years before the master development plan is completed, according to state director Aubrey Rozzell.

Rozzell, former Pascagoula football coach, is now head of the State Parks Commission. He said that development of the Gautier park will be completed as federal funds become available or as appropriations are made by the legislature.

At the present time, Batson and Brown, engineers, are working on design for roadways and utilities and Ken Teague, a Pascagoula architect, is designing the pool and supporting facilities.

Horace A. Shepard Jr. of Cleveland, Ohio, donated 300 acres of land for the park.

Based on the value of the land, state officials were able to obtain a federal matching grant of \$625,000 and that money is now available for development of the park.

Frank Alley of the park commission, who is overseeing the work, said he hopes that roads and utilities can be completed, along with the swimming pool and some of its supporting facilities, with the grant.

Shepard has indicated he will turn over another 100 acres of land adjoining the park for additional recreational facilities.

"When we get the additional land we will be able to apply for another federal matching grant," Alley said. "This will allow us to further develop the facilities at the park."

While the park is a long way from completion, it is being used more and more, according to Jake Hood, the park manager.

Two picnic areas have been completed and a third is nearing completion.

Churches, organizations and other groups use the areas and Hood said they are available to individuals if they are willing to share the area with others.

"We want as many people to use the park as possible," said Hood, who was a forester for Shepard before the land was turned over to the state.

The McVeay family of Gautier recently held a family reunion at the park and was so impressed that a family picnic was scheduled there for July.

Also presently available are primitive camping sites which are used by Boy Scouts, other groups and individuals.

"Water and electricity will some-

day be provided at the sites but a lot of people wish we would leave them as they are now," Hood said.

There are several roads in the park on which persons may get close to nature without leaving their cars. They all have Indian names with the exception of Ox Cart Road which was its original name.

Hood said oxen actually pulled carts across the marsh on the road years ago.

The roads were originally laid out by Hood as fire lanes when he was a forester for Shepard.

The master development plan for Shepard Park is for 400 acres in anticipation of the additional 100-acre donation.

It calls for an Olympic size pool with one, three and five meter diving boards and a wading pool. There will also be showers and dressing rooms.

The picnic areas will have comfort stations, pavilions, barbecue pits and tables.

Also planned are two lighted baseball fields and an all-purpose athletic field, along with supporting facilities.

Also in the master plan are a tennis center with eight courts, concession stand with snack bar, visitor's center, playground and game room.

(Continued on Page 10-A)



# Featured artist: Steve Shepard

Since graduating from the University of South Alabama in 1977, artist Steve Shepard has actively pursued national and international art shows and competitions. His efforts have resulted in at least 25 Best of Show awards and at least 40 other major awards. His color pencil artwork is full of implied motion, bright colors, and icons, all of which are sometimes shown through a skewed perspective. Many of his works relay Steve's views on the environment, politics or civilization. His work can be seen through the end of August at CB's Coffee House in Ocean Springs. Steve spoke with The Bay Press about the calling to create art, UFOs, and art as a soapbox.

**Q:** So when did you get started as an artist?

**A:** I can remember drawing at three, I've been drawing all my life, but as a teenager I got more interested in science and biology. And I started more studying of the Coast, thinking I might want to be a scientist and then, when I went to college, I switched to art and I've been interested in art all along, but I thought it might be

more of a minor interest than a central focus.

**Q:** So what brought about that change when you were in college?

**A:** I think it's whatever makes

an inner necessity. I think there's an inner necessity. I think one of the things that convinced me over the years to make it my central focus is partly just evaluating myself. I think it's my strength; whatever strength I have is more in that arena, so I focused on it.

**Q:** Were you drawing the whole time up until then?

**A:** Yes, but off and on until 1984. When I was in college I did art very hard and then, when I got out of college and started working these various jobs just to try to make ends meet, I really was very pessimistic in the '70s about making any money in art. The people that made money in art in the '70s were extremely pedestrian, I hate to say it, but when you figure out what people wanted and try to supply it. And what people wanted in those days was not something I was going to draw, I mean I just can't be that cute. And I can't be that conciliatory to people's needs and never have been. I mean I will give people a certain level of what they want, but I can only go so far. And I'd never had that tendency. I always was brightly colored from the beginning and I found

anybody do anything; it's sort of like a calling. I guess it'd almost be like, instead of having the religious calling to go serve the Lord, it's like I got a similar calling to go serve visual statements. I think I had an inner need to do it. (Wassily) Kandinsky talked about

out in the '70s that people wanted pastel. And I wonder if that trend will ever come back because right now it seems that people are more interested in bright color than ever, so that's been an advantage to me.

**Q:** When did you begin doing the perspectives that you do?

**A:** Oh, it has evolved over the years. I think one time when I was 13 years old, a friend of mine whose father was a pilot took us up in his plane over there at Pascagoula airport that doesn't

peted and I've won minor awards when I'm competing with the top people, but I've never won where I just whipped everybody else. That was the first time. The other piece



SHEPARD



**ARTS DIRECTORY**

**First Day Theatre**  
1102 Bristol Blvd.  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (800) 872-9849

**KNS Theatre**  
P.O. Box 42  
Biloxi, MS 39533  
Phone: (228) 897-2762

**MS State Committee  
National Museum of  
Women in the Arts**  
P.O. Box 2233  
Pascagoula, MS 39569

**American Federation of  
Musicians**

**Friends of Mary C.**



Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family

art as a soapbox.

Q: So when did you started as an artist?

A: I can remember being at three, I've been drawing all my life, as a teenager I got more interested in science and biology. And started more studying of the subject, thinking I might want to be a scientist and then, when I went to college, I switched to art and have been interested in art all my life, but I thought it might be



SHEPARD

anybody do anything; it's sort of like a calling. I guess it'd almost be like, instead of having the religious calling to go serve the Lord, it's like I got a similar calling to go serve visual statements. I think I had an inner need to do it. (Wassily) Kandinsky talked about

pedestrian, I hate to say it, but when you figure out what people wanted and try to supply it. And what people wanted in those days was not something I was going to draw, I mean I just can't be that cute. And I can't be that conciliatory to people's needs and never have been. I mean I will give people a certain level of what they want, but I can only go so far. And I'd never had that tendency. I always was brightly colored from the beginning and I found



out in the '70s that people wanted pastel. And I wonder if that trend will ever come back because right now it seems that people are more interested in bright color than ever, so that's been an advantage to me.

Q: When did you begin doing the perspectives that you do?

A: Oh, it has evolved over the years. I think one time when I was 13 years old, a friend of mine whose father was a pilot took us up in his plane over there at Pascagoula airport that doesn't exist anymore and it takes you directly over marsh. And I had always seen marsh at eye-level and it was the first time I ever saw marsh from the sky. And I think it stayed with me, but I also have so many dreams about flying over marsh that I think that's affected the perspective. But I also want dynamism and energy and so then I started skewing my horizon lines and perspectives to create more emotion. So it sort of evolved over, I think there were personal experiences that play into it, and also, my work has probably more to do with my internal image of the landscape than it does with the real landscape. That's why I don't go out with an easel and paint in the marsh, because I can go out and look at the marsh and as long as I keep looking it feeds my inner vision and then I have my inner voice and my inner vision, which is really what I'm painting. So that makes me more of a surrealist than a normal expressionist or whatever else other people do.

Q: You have a lot of UFOs in your paintings.

A: UFOs to me are a very interesting subject and I do take them seriously. Now what they are is another matter. Again, I don't really think they exist in a physical sense. There are people who believe that a UFO is a metallic

peted and I've won minor awards when I'm competing with the top people, but I've never won where I just whipped everybody else. That was the first time. The other piece of news; I don't guess you've ever heard of the American Visionary Art Museum. That is a museum in Baltimore that's been around about 12 years. I'm going to be in a themed show there and they're going to show four or five, and I think it's four, pieces bigger than any here (at CB's) and they're going to be six feet by eight feet. And the theme is water, and you can see that I was a good choice for water.

Q: Have you always worked in color pencils?  
A: When I went to art school I



PHOTOS BY GENE COLEMAN

Pictured are examples of Shepard's color pencil artwork, from top to bottom: "Figure Landscape," "Suburban Couple with Pets," and "Swamp Bayou UFO."

some truth to that.

Q: So, is your art a platform for a message you want to get out?  
A: Yeah, I know that there's an awful lot of art being made as home décor. And I have made art

## ARTS DIRECTORY

<b>First Day Theatre</b> 1102 Bristol Blvd. Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (800) 872-9849	<b>KNS Theatre</b> P.O. Box 42 Biloxi, MS 39533 Phone: (228) 897-2782	<b>MS State Commission National Museum of Women in the Arts</b> P.O. Box 2233 Pascagoula, MS 39569 Phone: (228) 762-0845
<b>American Federation of Musicians</b> Phone: (228) 872-2355	<b>Lynn Meadows Discovery Center</b> 240 Dolan Avenue Gulfport, MS 39507 Phone: (228) 897-6039	<b>MS Vietnam Veteran's Memorial</b> 3730 Bienville Blvd. Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 435-1229
<b>Aquarius Productions</b> Phone: (228) 832-6791	<b>Main Street Biloxi</b> P.O. Box 429 Biloxi, MS 39533 Phone: (228) 435-6339	<b>The Old Brick House</b> 622 Bayview Ave. Biloxi, MS 39530 Phone: (228) 435-6308
<b>The Art House</b> 921 Cash Alley Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 875-9285	<b>Main Street Ocean Springs</b> 1000 Washington Ave. Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 875-4424	<b>The Orr O'Keefe Museum of Art</b> 136 G.E. Orr Street Biloxi, MS 39530 Phone: (228) 374-5547
<b>Arts Under the Dome</b> First United Methodist Church 2301 15th Street Gulfport, MS 39501 Phone: (228) 863-0047	<b>Maritime &amp; Seafood Industry Museum</b> 115 First Street Biloxi, MS 39530 Phone: (228) 435-6320	<b>The South MS Art Association</b> McNair Center Conit St. & 12th Ave. P.O. Box 15713 Hattiesburg, MS 39404-5713
<b>Beauvoir-The Jefferson Davis Home &amp; Presidential Library</b> 2244 Beach Blvd. Biloxi, MS 39531 (228) 388-9074	<b>MGCCC Jackson County Campus</b> Fine Arts Department P.O. Box 100 Gautier, MS 39573 Phone: (228) 497-9602	<b>Ocean Springs Art Association</b> P.O. Box 136 Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 875-9285
<b>Biloxi Art Association</b> 22231 Ira Johnson Road Saucier, MS 39574 (228) 832-7489	<b>MGCCC Jeff Davis Campus</b> Fine Arts Department 2226 Switzer Road Gulfport, MS 39507 Phone: (228) 896-3355	<b>Ocean Springs Historic Preservation Commission</b> Phone: (228) 875-4559
<b>Biloxi Little Theatre</b> 220 Lee Street Biloxi, MS 39530 Phone: (228) 432-8543	<b>MGCCC Perkinston Campus</b> Fine Arts Department P.O. Box 548 Perkinston, MS 39573 Phone: (601) 928-5211	<b>Peter Anderson Festival</b> 1000 Washington Avenue Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 875-4424
<b>Center Stage</b> 240 Eisenhower Drive Biloxi, MS 39531 Phone: (228) 388-6258	<b>Mississippi Coast Jazz Society</b> Phone: (228) 864-9401; (228) 432-1830	<b>Scottish Society</b> 6237 Browning Dr. Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 875-2260
<b>Christian Wind Ensemble</b> Phone: (228) 868-9527	<b>Mississippi Folklife Association</b> 8709 Neptune Ave. Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 875-1616	<b>1699 Historical Society</b> P. O. Box 713 Ocean Springs, MS 39566 Phone: (228) 875-2457
<b>Coast Community Concert Assn.</b> 4810 Jefferson Ave. Gulfport, MS 39507 Phone: (228) 864-9487; (228) 374-2661	<b>Gulf Coast Wind Ensemble</b> Phone: (228) 388-6547	<b>Walter Anderson Museum of Art</b> 510 Washington Avenue Ocean Springs, MS 39564 Phone: (228) 872-3370
<b>Coast Performing Arts, Inc.</b> 300 Davis Avenue Pascagoula, MS 39567	<b>Gulf Coast Opera Theatre</b> P. O. Box 118 Biloxi, MS 39533 Phone: (228) 436-6514	
	<b>Gulf Coast Messiah Chorus</b> Phone: (228) 896-2931 or	



**Pascagoula Public Library  
Local History & Genealogy Dept.  
Shepherd Family**

**American Federation of Musicians**  
Phone: (228) 872-2355

**Aquarius Productions**  
Phone: (228) 832-6791

**The Art House**  
921 Cash Alley  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-9285

**Arts Under the Dome**  
First United Methodist Church  
2301 15th Street  
Gulfport, MS 39501  
Phone: (228) 863-0047

**Beauvoir-The Jefferson Davis Home & Presidential Library**  
2244 Beach Blvd.  
Biloxi, MS 39531  
(228) 388-9074

**Biloxi Art Association**  
22231 Ira Johnson Road  
Saucier, MS 39574  
(228) 832-7489

**Biloxi Little Theatre**  
220 Lee Street  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 432-8543

**Center Stage**  
240 Eisenhower Drive  
Biloxi, MS 39531  
Phone: (228) 388-6258

**Christian Wind Ensemble**  
Phone: (228) 868-9527

**Coast Community Concert Assn.**  
4810 Jefferson Ave.  
Gulfport, MS 39507  
Phone: (228) 864-9487; (228) 374-2661

**Coast Performing Arts, Inc.**  
300 Davis Avenue  
Pass Christian, MS 39571  
Phone: (228) 452-7744 Toll free: 877-24-OPERA

**Community Bridges**  
260 Main Street  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 436-7699

**Dusti Bonge' Art Foundation**  
P.O. Box 1424  
Biloxi, MS 39533  
Phone: (228) 374-8997

**Friends of Mary C. O'Keefe Cultural Center for Arts & Education**  
P.O. Box 1971  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-1055

**Friends of the Saenger Theatre**  
119 Rue Magnolia,  
Third Floor  
(Mardi Gras Museum)  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 432-1601

**Friends of Tullis-Toledano Manor**  
360 Beach Blvd.  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 435-6308

**Gulf Coast Chapter of the Mississippi Archaeological Association**  
1633 Wiltshire Blvd.  
Biloxi, MS 39531  
(228) 392-3137 (evenings)

**Gulf Coast Community Band**  
(228) 388-0142

**Gulf Coast Wind Ensemble**  
Phone: (228) 388-6547

**Gulf Coast Symphony Orchestra**  
175 Main Street  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 435-9800

**Gulf Coast Opera Theatre**  
P. O. Box 118  
Biloxi, MS 39533  
Phone: (228) 436-6514

**Gulf Coast Messiah Chorus**  
Phone: (228) 896-2931 or (228) 875-2929

**Gulf Coast Writers Assn.**  
P. O. Box 6445  
Gulfport, MS 39506

**Gulfport Little Theater**  
2600 13th Avenue  
Gulfport, MS 39501  
Phone: (228) 864-7983

**Historic Ocean Springs Association**  
Phone: (228) 872-8864

**Lynn Meadows Discovery Center**  
240 Dolan Avenue  
Gulfport, MS 39507  
Phone: (228) 897-6039

**Main Street Biloxi**  
P.O. Box 429  
Biloxi, MS 39533  
Phone: (228) 875-4439

**Main Street Ocean Springs**  
1000 Washington Ave.  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-4424

**Maritime & Seafood Industry Museum**  
115 First Street  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 435-6320

**MGCCC Jackson County Campus**  
Fine Arts Department  
P.O. Box 100  
Gautier, MS 39573  
Phone: (228) 497-9602

**MGCCC Jeff Davis Campus**  
Fine Arts Department  
2226 Switzer Road  
Gulfport, MS 39507  
Phone: (228) 896-3355

**MGCCC Perkinston Campus**  
Fine Arts Department  
P.O. Box 548  
Perkinston, MS 39573  
Phone: (601) 928-5211

**Mississippi Coast Jazz Society**  
Phone: (228) 864-9401; (228) 432-1830

**Mississippi Folklife Association**  
8709 Neptune Ave.  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-1616

**MS Gulf Coast Historical & Genealogical Society**  
P.O. Box 513  
Biloxi, MS 39533  
Phone: (228) 374-0330 or (228) 392-3137 (evenings)

**MS Poetry Society**  
Phone: (228) 762-7196

**MS Repertory Theater**  
P.O. Box 521  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
(228) 875-3646

**MS Vietnam Veteran's Memorial**  
3730 Bienville Blvd.  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 435-1229

**The Old Brick House**  
622 Bayview Ave.  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 435-6308

**The Ohr O'Keefe Museum of Art**  
136 G.E. Ohr Street  
Biloxi, MS 39530  
Phone: (228) 374-5547

**The South MS Art Association**  
McNair Center  
Conti St. & 12th Ave.  
P.O. Box 15713  
Hattiesburg, MS 39404-5713

**Ocean Springs Art Association**  
P.O. Box 136  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-9285

**Ocean Springs Historic Preservation Commission**  
Phone: (228) 875-4559

**Peter Anderson Festival**  
1000 Washington Avenue  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-4424

**Scottish Society**  
6237 Browning Dr.  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-2260

**1699 Historical Society**  
P. O. Box 713  
Ocean Springs, MS 39566  
Phone: (228) 875-2457

**Walter Anderson Museum of Art**  
510 Washington Avenue  
Ocean Springs, MS 39564  
Phone: (228) 875-3370

**Walter Anderson Players**  
P.O. Box 1128  
Ocean Springs, MS 39566  
Phone: (228) 875-5437

**William Carey College**  
Fine Art Department  
1656 Beach Drive  
Gulfport, MS 39507  
Phone: (228) 897-7100

Pascagoula airport that doesn't exist anymore and it takes you directly over marsh. And I had always seen marsh at eye-level and it was the first time I ever saw marsh from the sky. And I think it stayed with me, but I also have so many dreams about flying over marsh that I think that's affected the perspective. But I also want dynamism and energy and so then I started skewing my horizon lines and perspectives to create more emotion. So it sort of evolved over, I think there were personal experiences that play into it, and also, my work has probably more to do with my internal image of the landscape than it does with the real landscape. That's why I don't go out with an easel and paint in the marsh, because I can go out and look at the marsh and as long as I keep looking it feeds my inner vision and then I have my inner voice and my inner vision, which is really what I'm painting. So that makes me more of a surrealist than a normal expressionist or whatever else other people do.

**Q:** You have a lot of UFOs in your paintings.

**A:** UFOs to me are a very interesting subject and I do take them seriously. Now what they are is another matter. Again, I don't really think they exist in a physical sense. There are people who believe that a UFO is a metallic craft that flew over from another planet and that is just as pathetic as science fiction movies. Now I enjoy science fiction movies and love to watch it, but I have to laugh my head off at how science fiction is so unimaginative about the future.

**Q:** Tell me about the awards you won recently.

**A:** I went to Milwaukee a few weeks ago. That's one of the top five shows in the country for art fairs and I do a lot of art fairs and I sometimes get in the top ones. That show does not give out Best of Show, but out of 200 artists they give 10 awards and I was given one of those awards. And the judge actually announced me as the "first and foremost" and if there had been a Best of Show I would have gotten it. And that's never happened before, I've com-

other piece of news; I don't guess you've ever heard of the American Visionary Art Museum. That is a museum in Baltimore that's been around about 12 years. I'm going to be in a themed show there and they're going to show four or five, and I think it's four, pieces bigger than any here (at CB's) and they're going to be six feet by eight feet. And the theme is water, and you can see that I was a good choice for water.

**Q:** Have you always worked in color pencils?

**A:** When I went to art school I worked with oil paint. In fact, I learned to oil paint when I was 11 years old.

I'll tell you, getting into the Visionary Art Museum is possibly a step in the right direction for my career. I've been plugging away for a long time. I'm 49 years old, so I can't say I'm a newcomer anymore. I've gotten national recognition, but I kind of thought I would get more than I've gotten up to this point. I've had to learn the hard way that the art world, there's nothing objective in it. It's absolutely skewed and financially driven operation, so the cream does not rise to the top to say the least. I remember Marcel Duchamp said that the art that survives is the mediocre art. And that's kind of an interesting thing because I think that we all assume that the greatest art is what survives and I'm afraid there may be



PHOTOS BY GENE COLEMAN

**Pictured are examples of Shepard's color pencil artwork, from top to bottom: "Figure Landscape," "Suburban Couple with Pets," and "Swamp Bayou UFO."**

some truth to that.

**Q:** So, is your art a platform for a message you want to get out?

**A:** Yeah, I know that there's an awful lot of art being made as home décor. And I have made art as home décor because I want to make a living, but art is not home décor. It isn't. I can't help myself. I mean, it's a soapbox, it's a lot of things, but it sure isn't home decor. But the whole notion of beauty and that's what frustrates me, it's like having your city tell you that you should mow your lawn because it's beautiful. And it's very frustrating to me because the conventional notion of beauty is nothing but something that people got together and agreed on, but it has very little to do with any aesthetic principals at all. I do agree that art is subjective and one person's beauty is another person's ugly. But that's where art transcends the whole notion of home décor is that art has to get past beauty. It always has.

*Interview conducted  
by Gene Coleman*



**The Beau Rivage encourages you to support the arts on the Coast by attending their performances and events and contributing to their programs.**

*The Arts Directory is brought to you by  
Beau Rivage Casino, Biloxi*

*Also See:*

1. *Havard Index*
2. *Lanier, Gallardello, Collet, Perry, etc.*
3. *The Styron (Styring) Family in America*
4. *Welford Family History*
5. *Gleanings in the Family Field Wicker*
6. *The Hills - Wilkes Co. Georgia*
7. *Welford Family Tree*
8. *See McRae - for Mobile & Jackson Co. Shepards*